

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- A Chia 阿甲, 610
 “Abacus clicks, the” (Lu Ch’i), 782
 “Abyss.” See *Shen-yuan*
 Academia Sinica Institute of History and Philology, 858
 Academy of Sciences, 119–120, 352
 Adventurism: campaign against, 35, 38, in Soviet Union, 221
 Afghanistan, 131; Soviet invasion of, 452, 454–457, 469; growing Soviet involvement in, 453; PRC and resistance forces in, 456; Soviet military involvement in, 468
 Africa, 16, 225–228, 826, 840; Horn of, 439, 447
 Afro-Asian: Conference, 223–224; People’s Solidarity Organization, 228
 Agricultural producers’ co-operatives (APCs), 26, 34–35, 41, 515, 531, 634–640, 646, 655, 679, 752, 754. *See also* Collectivization; Cooperativization
 Agricultural responsibility system. *See* Responsibility system
 Agriculture, 9, 19; Mao on, 16–17, 22; socialization of 18, 24; Soviet, 18, 477, 535; twelve-year development plan, 21; socialist transformation of, 25, 679; Teng Hsiao-p’ing and, 113; return to private farming, 113, 114; Ministry of, 178; in Cultural Revolution, 253, 481, 482; Chou En-lai and, 340–341; output, 341, 481, 482, 503, 516, 519, 521, 529, 530, 537; policy, 353, 528, 535; decollectivization, 381, 398, 577, 669–671, 673; investment in 491, 515, 530, 532; for export, 496–497; and consumer goods, 497, 514, 670; as priority, 498; in readjustment period, 499; early 1980s boom in, 503, 538–539, 670; development strategy, 514, 538; inputs, 518, 519, 520, 522; labor force in, 518; pesticides, 519; growth in, 520; grassland development, 521; tractors, 522, 669; performance of, 524, 670; productivity of, 524, 631, 634, 668; collective, 525, 526, 537, 656, 658, 679; and market, 527; on Taiwan, 528, 530, 832, 837–839, 842–843, 848–849, 854; imports, 530; controls on, 531; strategy, 535; growth rate, 536; technology, 577; extraction of surpluses of, 632, 633, 637; machinery, 668, 669; double-wheeled, double-blade plow in, 700. *See also* Collectivization; Communes; Crops
 Ai Ch’ing 艾青, 611, 747–748, 807
Ai shih pu-neng wang-chi ti 愛是不能忘記的 (Love must not be forgotten; Chang Chieh), 806
 Ai Wu 艾蕪, 758–759, 778

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1026

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Air Force, PLA (AF), 117, 170, 182, 185, 186, 308, 326, 327, 334, 414; General Office of, 326; Political Department of, 326
- Aircraft, 499; civil, 254; air-delivery capability, 294; MiG-19, 301, 414; MiG-21, 301; F-9, 301; Il-28, 301; Tu-16, 301; Trident, 330, 332, 333; grounded in 13 September Incident, 332; F-5E fighter, 465, 853, 867; F-5G fighter, 465; B-52 bombers, 827; MiG-15, 828; F-86 fighter, 828, 842; C-130 transport aircraft, 841; F-100, 842; F-104, 842; F-5, 842; C-119 transports, 842; U.S. companies, 866
- Albania, 418, 426
- Alexandrov, I., 286
- Algeria, 228, 241
- Algiers, 223, 225, 229, 230
- All-China Federation of Literary and Art Circles, 743–744; national congresses (1949, 1953, 1960, 1979), 743–745, 800
- Alma Ata, 277
- American Institute in Taiwan, 865–866
- Americans, 16, 27, 216, 241, 685, 708, 722, 735; “ugly American,” 57; opinion of, on Soviet Union, 457; influence of, in China, 691; in Korean War literature, 755; imprisoned in PRC, 824; attitude of, toward China, 841, 849; and Americas, 875. *See also* United States
- Amoy 廈門 (Hsiamen), 820
- Amur River, 234, 255, 266, 268, 270, 272, 283, 286, 288, 291
- an chi-ting fang-chen pan* 按既定方針辦 (act according to the principles laid down), 368
- Analects*, 345
- Ancestors, 620; worship of, 620, 662–663, 665, 679–681, 700, 707, 728; shrines to, 725
- Angola, 439, 447
- Anhwei 安徽, 136, 308, 325, 361, 777; Revolutionary Committee, 335; Military District, 335; production responsibility system, 525; literary journals, 804
- Ansai 安塞 (Shensi), 609
- Anshan 鞍山, in literature, 758
- Anti-Japanese War, 420, 426, 610, 685, 742, 748, 761; in literature, 750, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 775, 777, 785, 788
- Anti-Rightist Campaign, 32–33, 38, 113, 119, 202, 210, 385, 593, 613, 703–704, 734, 741, 746, 748, 858, 881
- “Anxious wisp of heart.” *See* *Yu-yu ts'un-ts'ao hsin*
- April Fifth Movement. *See ssu-wu-yun-tung*
- Archaeology, 862
- Army Day, 414
- Art, 78–79, 541, 543, 601; artists, 32, 785; reappearance of traditional themes and styles in, 113; Chiang Ch'ing and, 161; Shanghai artists in Cultural Revolution, 212; new, of Cultural Revolution, 594; painters attacked in the Cultural Revolution, 600–601; control over, in Cultural Revolution decade, 735, 862; fine, 743; Mao on role of, 744; folk, 745, 786; three saliences in, 790–791; on Taiwan, 858, 859, 860, 862–863; classical, 862; traditional popular, 862
- Arts, performing: and Chiang Ch'ing, 120; revolutionary ballets, 211, 423; circus, 743; puppet shows, 860, 862; acrobatics, 862; itinerant sword-swallowing, 862. *See also* Opera; Peking Opera

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1027

- “Ashima,” 770
- Asia, 7, 16, 218, 220, 227, 251, 404, 408, 431, 469, 592, 818, 836, 838, 877; U.S. allies in, 412; Soviet military activities in, 468; agriculture in, 538; ROC and, 841
- Asia-Pacific region, 423
- Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN), 447–448
- Associations of the lotus.* See *Lien ti lien-hsiang*
- “At the bridge construction site.” See *Tsai ch'iao-liang kung-ti shang*
- Australia, 722, 823
- Authority and law.* See *Ch'üan yü fa*
- B-52: code name for Mao, 328; bombers, 827
- Back door, 720; going by, 723, 727; corruption, 803
- Backbone elements, 654
- Backsideism, 5
- Bad elements (hard-core criminals), 545, 547, 637, 659
- Bahro, Rudolf, 93
- Baikal, Lake, 263
- Baikal-Amur railway, 277
- Balzac, Honore' de, 598, 612, 766
- Bandung, 223, 228
- Bandung Conference, 746
- Bangkok, 229
- Bank of China, 238
- Bank of Taiwan, 835
- “Base.” See *Chi-ch'u*
- Base areas, 13, 20, 24, 60, 624, 785
- “Battle at Hsi-sha.” See *Hsi-sha chih chan*
- Baum, Richard, 209–210
- Bavaria, 434
- “Beautiful.” See *Mei-li*
- Belgium, 229
- Belinsky, V. G., 598, 599
- Bell Helicopter Company, 842
- Ben Bella, Ahmed, 229
- Beneath the red banner.* See *Cheng-hung ch'i-hsia*
- Bernstein, Eduard, 203
- “Big iron man.” See *T'ieb-ta-jen*
- Bihar, 251
- Birth control, 30, 579, 699, 700; campaigns, 674–675, 726, 732, 735; “One is good, two is enough, three is many, and four is excessive,” 674
- Bitter love.* See *K'u-lien*
- “Black pagoda” (Liang Shang-ch'üan), 771
- Black societies, 724
- “Blackie gets married.” See *Hsiao erb-hei chieh-hun*
- Blooming of the hundred flowers, the.* See *Pai-hua ch'i fang*
- Blue Stars, 797, 798
- Bodde, Derk, 687
- “Bolshevik salute, the.” See *Pu-li*
- “Bombard the headquarters” (Mao), 548
- Bonapartism, 312, 334
- Bonuses, 510, 511, 535, 536, 721, 729, 730
- Book-reading Group. See *tu-shu pan*
- Borges, Jorge Luis, 802
- Boumedienne, Houari, 229
- Bourgeoisie, 24, 25, 31, 73, 90, 93–94, 103, 149; national, 7, 24–25, 29, 69; petty, 7, 24, 718; in Cultural Revolution, 145, 146, 149, 159; new bourgeois elements, 354
- Boxer uprising, 601
- Brazil, 852
- Breaking the iron rice bowl, 731
- Brezhnev, Leonid I., 221, 250, 281, 282, 285, 286, 289, 415; and Vladivostok summit, 429; succession to, 468; death of, 469
- Brezhnev doctrine, 250, 263, 273, 320, 408
- Bridgham, Philip, 314
- Bright skies.* See *Ming-lang ti t'ien*

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1028

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Bright sunny skies.* See *Yen-yang t'ien*
- Brown, Harold: on U.S. China policy, 438; on Soviet Union, 438; on technology transfer policy, 453; trip to Peking (1980), 457, 458
- Brzezinski, Zbigniew, 405; and U.S. China policy, 438, 439; on Soviet Union, 438, 443; visit to Peking (1978), 439; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 439–440, 442–443; and Sino-Japanese relations, 440; on China's Vietnam War, 445; on technology transfer policy, 453
- Bubenin, V. D., 260
- Bucharest, 288
- Bucharest Conference (1960), 64
- Buddhism, 701; Buddha, 63, 760, 798; Buddhist monks and nuns, 687; Zen, 798
- Builders, the.* See *Ch'uang-yeh shih*
- Bureaucracy: state, 92–93, 527; bureaucratic elite, 94, 399; bureaucratic dictatorship, 367; bureaucratism, 400; bureaucratization of society, 477; Soviet-style bureaucratic-command economy, 501, 509, 510, 511, 513, 514, 537, 538; attacks on bureaucratic privilege, 741; bureaucratism criticized in literature, 762; bureaucratic government invented, 875
- Burma, 131, 219, 232, 237, 241–244, 246, 247, 250, 821
- Burundi, 229
- Bush, George: head of U.S. Liaison Office in Peking, 459; Chinese affinity for, 462
- Butterfield, Fox, 214
- Cadres, 8, 21, 701; technical, 27, 32; managerial, 27; privileges of, 73, 94–95; children of, 92–93, 145, 159, 213, 545, 546, 549, 559, 561, 573; veteran, 112, 139, 176–179, 181, 196, 197, 214, 216–217, 246, 373, 386; rural, 114, 397, 525, 677–678; university, 544; provincial, 555; question of, 555; bourgeois, 555; revolutionary, 555; sent-down, 639; corrupt, 701; urban supporters of regime, 741; literature, 764; in literature, 810
- Cairo, 245
- California, 795
- Cam Ranh Bay, 447
- Cambodia, 219, 232, 241, 242, 246, 247, 250, 412, 419; war in, 427; invaded by Vietnam, 443, 444, 447–448; and China, 444–445, 741; UN conference on (1981), 448
- Campaigns, 53, 114, 678, 683, 703–704; Hundred Flowers, 23, 27, 32, 64, 204, 351, 703, 718; against counterrevolutionaries, 30; Anti-Rightist, 32–33, 38, 113, 119, 202, 210, 385, 555, 593, 613, 703–704, 734, 741, 746, 748; against adventurism, 35, 38; Socialist Education, 52, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 137, 140, 204, 222, 226, 479, 540, 543, 653–654, 656–660, 712–713, 716, 784; Resist America, Aid Korea, 55; Learn from the People's Liberation Army, 84, 118; to study theory of proletarian dictatorship, 92; *P'i Lin, p'i K'ung* (Criticize Lin Piao, criticize Confucius), 92, 343–348, 352, 461, 574, 664; against revisionism, 123, 138, 146; Cleansing of the Class Ranks, 313, 555–556, 664, 719; against ultra-leftism, 316; against Ch'en Po-ta, 323–325; to stabilize administration and encourage production, 340–341; anti-Chou En-lai, 345–346; to repulse right deviationist wind to reverse

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1029

- verdicts, 356, 373; against Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 356, 368, 373, 387; to promote Chiang Ch'ing as Mao successor, 368–369; against Gang of Four, 373; rectification, 400, 655, 675, 690; Great Leap Forward as, 478–479; collectivization (1955–56), 514, 651, 654, 655; going against tide, 574; spiritual pollution, 588, 589, 593, 615; anticrime, 589; mass campaign for writing poetry, 601; Four Cleanups, 657–659; One Hit Three Antis, 664, 719; birth control, 674–675, 726, 732, 735; against squeeze, 689; Three Self, 692; Five Antis, 699, 701; against hidden counter-revolutionaries (1955), 699, 701, 702; for socialist transformation, 700; small leap production, 700; thought reform, 701; Three Antis, 701; *hsia-fang*, 705; post-Cultural Revolution, 720; rustication, 729–731, 734; for thought control of intellectuals, 767; to square accounts with landlords, 782; anti-American propaganda, 823
- Canada recognizes PRC, 841
- Cancun summit conference (1981), 464
- Canton 廣東 345, 683, 757; Red Guard organizations in, 146; in Cultural Revolution, 209, 249; trade fair in, 251; Lin Piao plan to set up rival regime in, 330, 331, 333, 367; universal schooling in, 570; in civil war, 819
- Canton Military Regions, 183, 187, 299, 366
- Capital-output ratio, 483, 487, 488, 490, 493, 494, 536
- Capitalism, 477; national capitalists, 5; Mao on, 19; contradictions in, 24, 30; elimination of, 25; capitalist restoration, 110, 115, 200, 221, 263, 353, 562; in Hong Kong, 238; economic development under, 477; capitalists, 573, 695–696, 698–701, 747; spontaneous rural, 649
- Carter, Jimmy, 403, 460; and Sino-American normalization, 435–443, 458, 459, 864–865; on Taiwan issue, 439, 864–866; on Taiwan aircraft purchase requests, 441, 866; informed by Teng Hsiao-p'ing about PRC attack on Vietnam, 445; and Taiwan Relations Act, 449–450; and SALT II, 450, 457; on “embryonic U.S.-Chinese military relationship,” 453
- “Carter’s story, the.” See *Kan-ch'e chuan*
- “Carved on the northern wasteland.” See *K'o tsai pei-ta-huang ti t'u-ti shang*
- Castro, Fidel, 230
- Cement: output, 481, 487; and rural industries, 506, 522; small-scale plants, 523; and commune enterprises, 524
- Cement* (Gladkov), 757
- Central African Republic, 230
- Central Asia, 67
- Central Bank of China, 820
- Central Broadcasting Bureau, 325
- Central Committee (CCP), 8, 11, 12, 13, 112, 115, 124, 126, 144, 176, 178, 180, 184, 192–195, 222, 308, 318, 325, 331, 343, 350, 351, 367, 369, 370, 373, 374, 375, 377, 379, 380, 385, 388, 394, 396, 399, 400, 413, 458; in democratic centralism, 4; on classes leading revolution, 18, 35, 53; on intellectuals, 21; on APCs, 35; assessment of Stalin, 59; criticizes revisionism, 111; and February Outline, 130; on Cultural Revolution, 140–141; 23 January 1967 directive, 160–162; on

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1030

GLOSSARY-INDEX

Central Committee (*cont.*)

nonrural people's communes, 164; members as targets of Cultural Revolution, 168, 212; role in Cultural Revolution, 174; elected at Ninth Congress, 197–199; Teng Hsiao-p'ing dropped from, 197–198; Mao authority over, 207, 392; PLA representation on, 306–307, 416; and state chairmanship, 318; Teng Hsiao-p'ing letter to, 374–375; elected at Tenth Congress, 376; Teng Hsiao-p'ing plan to reform, 461; Guards Regiment of, 609. *See also* Plenums, Central Committee

Central Cultural Revolution Group.

See Cultural Revolution Group

Central Daily News, 860

Central Military Commission,

394–396

Central News Agency (Taiwan), 860

Central Organization and Propaganda Group, 324–325

Central Party School, 325, 378

Central-South region, 120, 624; CCP regional group, 318

Central work conferences: 1962, 74; 1966, 82–83, 130, 131, 150–152, 161, 171; 1970, 314; 1973, 343–344; 1977, 373; 1978, 379, 382, 383

Centralization, 498; relationship between localities and center, 9–15, 82–83, 876; decentralization I, 11–12; decentralization II, 11–12; small power (localities), 12, 13, 14, 83, 99; Mao emphasis on, 14, 53, 99, 880

Ceylon, 241

Ch'a-kuan 茶館 (Teahouse; Lao She), 761–762, 810Chang, Eileen. *See* Chang Ai-ling

Chang Ai-ling 張愛玲 (Eileen Chang), 792–793

Chang Chieh 張潔, 806

Chang Chih-hsin 張志新, 807

Chang Chih-tung 張之洞, 39, 101–102

Chang Ch'un-ch'iao 張春橋, 70–71, 83, 92–94, 100, 120, 131, 133, 152, 153, 164, 167–168, 192, 308, 315, 325, 327, 328, 337–344, 350–351, 354, 359, 601; organizes new municipal government in Shanghai, 159; links to Mao, 316; Red Guard political base of, 319; and Wang Hung-wen, 348; as potential successor to Chou En-lai, 357; reaction to Hua Kuo-feng elevation, 358–360; after Mao's death, 368–370; on trial, 390; on Taiwan policy, 434–435; in GLF, 707

Chang-ho shui 漳河水 (Waters of the Chang River; Juan Chang-ching), 772

Chang Hsi-kuo 張係國, 796–797

Chang Hsien 張弦, 811

Chang Hsin-hsin 張辛欣, 811

Chang Lin-chih 張霖之, 174

Chang Po-chün 章伯鈞, 69

Chang Ssu-te 張思德 609; *Chang Ssu-te*, 610

Chang T'ieh-sheng 張鐵生, 574

Chang T'ien-i 張天翼, 757, 764

Chang Ts'ai-ch'ien 張才千, 324

Chang Wen-t'ien 張聞天, 42

Chang Yang 張揚, 806

Chang Yü-feng 張玉鳳, 355

Chang Yung-mei 張永枚, 603, 789

Ch'ang-an ta-chieh 長安大街 (Avenue of Eternal Peace), 383

Changes in Li Village. *See*

Li-chia-chuang ti pien-ch'ien

"Chang's hands." *See* *Lao Chang ti shou*

Changsha 長沙, 328, 350, 709;

"Changsha" (Mao), 779

Chao Chen-k'ai. *See* Pei Tao

Chao Huan 趙寰, 809

Chao Kuo-ch'ing 趙國慶, 809–810

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1031

- Chao Shu-li 趙樹理, 600, 612, 744, 751–753, 777, 789
- Chao Tzu-yang 趙紫陽, 376, 386, 387, 392, 393, 396; at Cancun summit, 464; on PRC foreign policy, 466; and radical reform, 510; as premier, 510
- Ch'ao Kai 晁蓋, 354
- Ch'e-lun fei-chuan* 車輪飛轉 (*The wheels are flying*; Hao Jan), 789
- Chekiang 浙江, 52, 327, 819, 824; schools in, 570
- Chemicals, 524; chemical manufactures, 502
- Chen Jung 謙容, 805–806
- Chen-pao Tao 珍寶島 (*Damansky Island*), 218–219, 254, 255, 257–261, 263, 264, 265, 269, 270, 274–275, 280, 292, 320–321, 409, 411, 841
- Ch'en Ch'eng 陳誠, 820, 821, 832, 847
- Ch'en Chi-ying 陳紀瀅, 793
- Ch'en Hsi-lien 陳錫聯, 198, 262, 308, 335, 338, 344, 358, 359, 386
- "Ch'en Huan-sheng goes to town."
See *Ch'en Huan-sheng shang ch'eng*
- Ch'en Huan-sheng shang ch'eng* 陳奐生上城 (*Ch'en Huan-sheng goes to town*; Kao Hsiao-sheng), 805
- Ch'en Huang-mei 陳荒煤, 612
- Ch'en I 陳毅 (foreign minister), 177–179, 183, 184, 195, 232, 236, 240, 243–248, 257, 337, 411, 413; and mass line, 4; poetry of, 780; as mayor of Shanghai, 780; in offshore islands crisis (1958), 825–826
- Ch'en I 陳儀 (Nationalist general turned governor of Taiwan province in 1945), 812, 831
- Ch'en Jo-hsi 陳若曦, 795–796, 861
- Ch'en Kuo-k'ai 陳國凱, 613
- Ch'en Li-yun 陳勵耘, 327
- Ch'en Pai-ch'en 陳白塵, 761
- Ch'en Po-ta 陳伯達, 49, 50, 120, 123, 124, 131, 133, 135, 139, 151, 160, 166, 169, 177, 308, 318, 319, 344; alliance with Lin Piao, 185, 316–317; campaign against, 323–325; media empire, 325; purged, 601
- Ch'en Teng-k'o 陳登科, 777
- Ch'en Tsai-tao 陳再道, 180–183, 311
- Ch'en Ts'un 陳村, 805
- Ch'en 陳 Village, 644, 664; Production Brigade, 649–650
- Ch'en Ying-chen 陳映真, 794–796, 861
- Ch'en Yun 陳雲 (CC vice-chairman), 22, 382, 397; on decentralization, 11–12, 498; and Hua Kuo-feng, 373, 443; on Cultural Revolution, 379–380; restored to positions, 380, 497; resigns as vice-premier, 387; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 393, 451; and Sino-Soviet relations, 451; and economic readjustment, 451, 497; and economic strategy, 478, 497–498, 510; and intellectual freedom, 614–615
- Ch'en Yun 陳耘 (writer), 761
- Ch'en Yung-kuei 陳永貴, 343, 344, 359, 386, 387
- Cheng Ch'ou-yü 鄭愁予, 798
- Cheng-hung ch'i-hsia* 正紅旗下 (*Beneath the red banner*; Lao She), 761
- cheng-kuei-bua* 正規化 (regularization), 37
- cheng-li* 整理 (supervise), 98
- cheng-t'i* 政體 (system of government), 6, 7
- Cheng Wei-shan 鄭維山, 327
- Ch'eng 鄭, Duke, 95
- ch'eng-fen* 成份 (class status), 76, 80
- Ch'eng-feng p'o-lang* 乘風破浪 (*Riding the waves*; Ts'ao Ming), 758
- ch'eng-jen* 承認 (acknowledge), 442
- Chengchih 政治 University (Taiwan), 859
- Chengchow 鄭州, 380; First Conference, 38; Second Conference, 38

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1032

GLOSSARY-INDEX

Chengtu 成都, 819, 820; Paochi—
Chengtu railroad, 759
Chengtu Conference, 35, 38, 63, 102
Chengtu Military Region, 180
Chess champion, the. See *Ch'i-wang*
Chi-ch'u 基礎 (Base; Chiang Tzu-lung),
804
Chi Feng 疾風 (Violent Wind), 870
Chi Hsien 紀弦, 798
chi-pen-ti 基本的 (basic), 30
Chi Peng-fei 姬鵬飛, 283
Chi Teng-k'uei 紀登奎, 167, 198, 308,
325, 338, 344, 358, 359, 386
ch'i-erh-ling shih-chien 七、二零事件 (7/20
Incident; Wuhan Incident, 1967),
173, 179–183, 190, 232, 247, 311,
554
Ch'i-hsi Pai-hu-t'uan 奇襲白虎團 (Raid on
the White Tiger Regiment), 608,
788
Ch'i-ma kua-ch'iang tsou t'ien-hsia 騎馬掛
槍走天下 (Rifle slung, I ride the
world over; Chang Yung-mei), 789
Ch'i Pai-shih 齊白石, 600
Ch'i Pen-yü 戚本禹, 120, 128, 133, 183,
186, 601
Ch'i-wang 棋王 (The chess champion;
Chang Hsi-kuo), 797
Chia-ch'ing 嘉靖 Emperor, 127
Chia-chuang i niu-ch'e 嫁粧一牛車 (An
oxcart for dowry; Wang Chen-ho),
796
Chia-ju wo shih chen-ti 假如我是真的 (If I
were genuine; Sha Yeh-hsin et al.),
810
Chia-pien 家變 (Family changes; Wang
Wen-hsing), 794
Chiang Ching-kuo 蔣經國: as ruler of
Taiwan, 818; as director of the
Taiwan headquarters of the KMT,
820; as head of General Political
Warfare Department, 821; as
president of ROC, 837, 855–856; as
head of security and intelligence

activities, 847; as successor to
Chiang Kai-shek, 847, 855; on
contacts with CCP, 864; on
relations with U.S. after derec-
ognition, 864–865; on lifting of
martial law and other political re-
forms, 873; death of, 874
Chiang Ch'ing 江青, 116, 308, 328, 344,
359, 378, 601; launches reform of
Peking Opera, 78, 119, 608–611,
787–788; background, 119;
alliance with radical intellectuals,
119–120, 124, 127, 129, 133, 160,
316, 325; and reform of Chinese
culture, 119–120, 123; in Cultural
Revolution, 123, 130, 132, 135, 139,
166, 211, 212; and Lin Piao, 123,
130, 171, 316, 319, 335; and PLA,
161; and use of armed force by
mass organizations, 172; as
“empress,” 178, 362; and Wuhan
Incident, 181; endorses armed
struggles, 182, 554; and “5·16”
Group, 184; and Yang Ch'eng-wu,
186; Shanghai victims, 212; as
potential successor, 215, 348;
relations with Mao, 222, 348–349,
391; and Sino-Soviet border
clashes, 262, 263; and K'ang Sheng,
316; power base in Central
Organization and Propaganda
Group, 325; after Lin Piao fall, 337,
338; directs preparation of “The
Doctrines of Lin Piao, Confucius,
and Mencius,” 343; in anti-Chou
En-lai campaign, 345–346; moves
out of Chung-nan-hai, 348; and
Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 353, 367, 407;
and Ta-chai conference, 353, 360;
on *Shui-hu chuan*, 354; criticizes Hua
Kuo-feng, 360; on T'ien An Men
incident, 363; and Mao's death,
367–369; promoted as Mao's
successor, 368–369; arrest of, 370;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1033

- excoriated, 383; and Sino-American rapprochement, 422–423; attacks Chou En-lai, 428; attacks Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 428; attacks opening to West, 428; and education reform, 563; and Shanghai Forum, 598, 603; and revolutionary model plays, 607; as adviser on cultural work to PLA, 608; and model theatrical works, 615; and Chang Yung-mei, 789; and Hao Jan, 791
- Chiang-chün, pu-neng che-yang tso* 將軍, 不能這樣做 (General, you can't do this! Yeh Wen-fu), 807
- Chiang-chün san-pu ch'ü* 將軍三部曲 (Trilogy: the general; Kuo Hsiao-ch'uan), 783
- Chiang-chün tsu* 將軍族 (A race of generals; Ch'en Ying-chen), 795
- Chiang Kai-shek 蔣介石, 55, 64, 69, 88, 203, 309, 459; as ruler of Taiwan, 818–820, 834–835, 844–847, 855–856; prepares for PRC invasion, 821; goal of restoring Nationalist rule on the mainland, 823, 831, 840, 844–845; and offshore islands crisis, 825; and political consolidation in Taiwan, 828–835; and economic stabilization of Taiwan, 840; as KMT director-general, 844, 847; succession to, 847, 849, 855; and "clique," 867; and unification of China, 876
- Chiang Kai-shek, Madame, 322, 820
- Chiang Kuei 姜貴, 793
- Chiang Monlin 蔣夢麟, 837, 840
- Chiang-nan ch'ü* 江南曲 (Southern ballads; Yen Chen), 782
- Chiang Nan-hsiang 蔣南翔, 585
- Chiang T'eng-chiao 江騰蛟, 327
- Chiang Tzu-lung 蔣子龍, 803–804
- Chiao-t'ung 交通 University (Taiwan), 859
- Ch'iao Kuan-hua 喬冠華, 275, 284, 413, 424
- Chicago, 798
- chieh-chi ch'eng-fen* 階級成份 (class status), 76
- chieh-chi ch'in-jen* 階級親人 (class ally), 606
- chieh-chi ken-yuan* 階級根源 (class origins), 202
- chieh-chi ti-jen* 階級敵人 (class enemy), 100, 364, 606, 658, 663, 699, 702, 713, 719, 744
- Chieh-fang-chün pao* 解放軍報 (Liberation Army News), 128, 161, 346, 378, 379, 394, 614
- Chieh-fang-jih-pao* 解放日報 (Liberation Daily), 153, 158
- Chien-chi ts'o-le ti ku-shih* 剪輯錯了的故事 (A story out of sequence; Ju Chih-Chüan), 804
- chien-tan t'an-tao* 簡單談到 (only just referred to it), 60
- Ch'ien-hsien* 前線 (Front Line), 596
- Ch'ien-li* 潛力 (Potential; Lei Chia), 758
- Ch'ien Man-lan 錢曼蘭, 810
- Ch'ien-wan pu-yao wang-chi* 千萬不要忘記 (Don't ever forget; Ts'ung Shen), 761
- Ch'ien Yü-hsiang, 805
- Chih ch'ing-nien kung-min* 繖青年公民 (To young citizens; Kuo Hsiao-ch'uan), 783
- Chih-chü Wei-hu-shan* 智取威虎山 (Taking Tiger Mountain by strategy), 608, 788
- Chih ta-hai* 繖大海 (To the ocean; Kuo Hsiao-ch'uan), 783
- Chih yin* 只因 (Just because; Pi Shuo-wang), 807
- Ch'ih Chün 邏群, 345, 346, 356
- Ch'ib-ti chih lien* 赤地之戀 (Love in Redland; Chang Ai-ling), 792
- ch'ib-wei-tui* 赤衛隊 (Scarlet Guards), 149
- Chin Ching-mai 金敬邁, 605, 779, 809

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1034

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Chin Chung-hua 金仲華, 213
 Chin Ho 金河, 805
Chin-kuang ta-tao 金光大道 (The golden road, The golden highway; Hao Jan), 604, 790–791
Chin so chi 金鎖記 (The golden cangue; Chang Ai-ling), 792–793
chin-tai-hua ti 近代化的 (modernized), 16
 Ch'in Chao-yang 秦兆陽, 599, 614, 765–766, 777
 Ch'in 秦 dynasty (221–206 B.C.), 347, 876; unification of the empire, 91, 875
 Ch'in Shih-huang-ti 秦始皇帝, 345, 347; Mao compared to, 2, 100; Mao on, 53, 91–92, 96; and Marx, 87–96; cult of, 91, 95; tomb, 862
 China: imperial-Maoist parallels, 2; wealth and power of state, 17; military coups in history of, 132; southern, 233; CCP high politics compared to imperial court politics in, 336; male historiography of, 348; Mao compares PRC to pre-1949, 354; post-Mao, 392; economic policy and performance of, 477–539; masculine domination in, 619; and problem of Chinese identity, 796–797; cultural nationalism of, 879
 China Airlines, 851
 China External Trade Development Council (CETDC), 851
 China Human Rights Groups, 385
 China Lobby, 827
China Times, 860
 China Youth Corps, 845, 856
 Chinese Academy of Sciences, 77
 Chinese-American Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction (JCRR), 837
 “Chinese card,” 467
 Chinese Communist Party (CCP), 6, 8, 10, 37, 43, 44, 53, 54, 55, 71, 72, 78, 90, 132, 235, 305, 328, 329, 335, 346, 349, 365, 367, 371, 372, 374, 378, 390, 545, 625, 653, 658, 751, 781; theory and leadership methods of, 4; social composition of, 5; leading role of, 7, 14, 17, 40, 51, 70, 81–82, 99, 100, 111, 342–343, 385, 392, 399, 550, 560, 678, 698, 700; and ministries, 11; coordinating role of, 12–13, 101, 102; rural experience of, 17; drive to recruit workers into, 18, 26; class composition of, 18, 26, 74–75; contradictions in, 23–24; and Hundred Flowers, 27; municipal secretaries, 29; provincial secretaries, 29; revisionists and right deviationists in, 32; ghosts and monsters opposed to, 33; resolutions of, 51; relations with Communist Party of the Soviet Union, 54–55, 255; and Great Leap Forward, 64, 709, 710; Khrushchev meddling in, 64; nationalities policy, 66; Mao on need to smash, 76; “capitalist roaders” in, 77, 90, 115, 147, 192, 222, 364; factions in, 80; Propaganda Department, 82, 123, 128, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 139, 149, 152, 160, 164, 207, 595, 596, 601; provincial, district, and *hsien* committees of, 83; and PLA, 86–87, 91, 309–311, 342–343, 353, 393–396; regional committees established, 87; effect of cities on, 88–89, 682; new class in, 92, 93, 94; and crises of political development, 110–111; legitimacy of, 110–111, 159, 390, 398; establishment, 111–112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 123, 124, 126, 141, 146–149, 150, 151, 158, 161, 169, 173, 180, 206, 207, 208; Mao dissatisfaction with, 113–114, 204, 479; rectification,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1035

- 123, 136, 204, 217; leaders criticized during Cultural Revolution, 124, 133, 140, 573; Secretariat, 126, 131, 132, 133, 134, 139, 197, 207, 212, 381, 386; policy on intellectuals, 129; North China Bureau, 133, 325; Central-South Bureau, 133, 149; and universities and schools, 135–137; recruitment, 146; collapse of authority of, 152–159, 214, 401; local officials targeted in Cultural Revolution, 152; factionalism in leadership of, 158–159; and sham seizures of power, 162; role of reconstituted, 164, 189, 565–567; overthrow of Party committees (1967), 165–166; and revolutionary committees, 189; recruitment resumed, 190, 196; reconstruction of, 192–194, 248, 312–313, 417, 428, 554; branches (“core groups”), 193; membership, 197; general secretary, 197, 337, 386, 389, 395–396, 399, 468, 615; control commissions, 197; and state, 197; Resolution on Party history (1981), 200–201, 207; local organizations, 202, 647; revisionism in, 204; norms, 204–205; regional and provincial leaders purged during Cultural Revolution, 212; rehabilitation of senior officials in, 212, 337–338, 343, 345, 351; failure to prevent Cultural Revolution, 215; impact of Cultural Revolution on, 217; influence of lessons of pre-1949 history on foreign policy, 220; Party Center, 239, 247, 549; Soviet threat to rule by, 264; top ranks to be cleansed in Cultural Revolution, 306; victory, 307; collaboration with KMT, 309; provincial party organizations, 311, 312, 313; Organization Department of, 325; high politics compared to imperial Chinese court, 336; leadership changes (April 1969–August 1973), 344; and Ch'ing Ming festival, 361; military subservience to, 365; launches revolution to eliminate privilege, 367; General Office of, 368, 369, 374, 381; historians, 376, 386; more recent entrants purged, 376; authority undermined, 382; functions to be separated from government's, 386, 399; chairmanship, 388, 389, 435, 461; and reforms, 397–398; rich peasants recruited into, 397–398; cadres recruited during Cultural Revolution, 398; vanguard role of, 398; powers restricted, 400; conservatives, 461, 528; and inflation, 513; split, 528; and industrial reforms, 538; power struggle in, 540; organization, 543, 545, 546, 549, 556–558; leaders in universities and schools, 544; power structure, 546; authorities, 546; on education, 562; recruitment of intellectuals, 576; and Westernization debate, 587–588, 593; and arts, 600; dilemma of, on intellectual freedom, 614; social composition of, 654; and Socialist Education Campaign, 656; propaganda of, 665; and cities, 684–686, 694, 697; in status hierarchy, 699; veiled critique of Mao by high-level intellectuals in, 711, 716; paralyzed during Cultural Revolution, 716; authority of, after Cultural Revolution, 733; fewer urbanites eager to join post-Mao, 734; in literature, 750, 765, 773; political prisoners of KMT, 774; underground workers in civil war,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

- Chinese Communist Party (*cont.*)
 774–775; competition with KMT, 857–858; call to meet with KMT officials, 868; unification of China, 875–876; organizational and technical resources of, 876–878. *See also* Congresses, Chinese Communist Party; Constitutions, Chinese Communist Party
- Chinese Eastern Railway, 56
- Chinese Federation of Writers and Artists, 613
- Chinese Literature*, 602
- Chinese Olympic Committee, 869
- Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference (CPPCC), 168, 457
- Chinese People's Republic. *See* People's Republic of China
- "Chinese revolution and the Chinese Communist Party, the" (Mao), 91
- Chinese Taipei Olympic Committee, 869
- Ching-kang-shan 井崗山, 3, 36, 100, 309
- Ch'ing Ch'üan Kang 清泉崙 (formerly Kung Kuan) airfield (Taiwan), 841
- Ch'ing-ch'ün chih ko 青春之歌* (Song of youth; Yang Mo), 773–774
- Ch'ing 清 dynasty; decline and fall of, 307; defeat by British in first Opium War, 307; debate over Westernizing reforms of, 462; establishment of, 876
- Ch'ing Ming 清明 festival, 361–362, 611, 662, 806
- Chiu-chiu t'a 救救她* (Save her; Chao Kuo-ch'ing), 809–910
- chiu i-san shib-chien 九一三事件* (13 September Incident, 1971), 330–334, 340
- Ch'iu Hui-tso 邱會作, 187, 308, 318, 324, 326, 327, 329, 330, 334, 344
- Ch'iu Hui-tso, Madame, 332
- Ch'üng Yao 瓊瑤, 862
- Chou 周, Duke of, 345, 347
- Chou 紂, King (Yin [also called Shang] dynasty; "Tyrant Chou"), 53
- Chou Chien-p'ing 周建平, 327
- Chou En-lai 周恩來, 19, 22–23, 92, 96, 243, 288, 308, 316, 323, 337, 344, 380; and mass line, 4; and Mao, 22–23; and Great Leap Forward, 37–38, 347, 706; in Cultural Revolution, 128, 131, 135, 141, 149, 162, 166, 167, 168, 171, 175, 177, 179, 206, 213, 347, 357, 374, 551, 554, 555; and Wuhan Incident, 181–182; and radicals, 182–184, 186; protected by Mao, 209; on Vietnam conflict, 226; African tours of, 228–229; and Alexei Kosygin, 232–233, 266, 271–273, 280, 290, 320, 412, 415; and riots in Hong Kong, 239–240; and Cambodia, 241–242; and radicalization of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 245, 246, 247; and Sino-Soviet border clashes, 262, 263, 283, 415; report to Tenth Congress, 286, 342, 430–431; speech at Fourth NPC, 290, 434; and Lin Piao, 314, 322, 335, 341, 426; as potential successor to Mao, 314, 338; at Lushan Plenum (1970), 317, 324; in anti-Ch'en Po-ta campaign, 324, 325; on Soviet threat, 321; and 13 September Incident, 331–333; and post-Lin Piao purge, 334; terminal illness of, 338, 347–348, 349, 350, 403, 407, 427; anti-leftist offensive of, 340–342; campaign to stabilize administration and encourage production, 340–341; agricultural policy of, 340–341; in cultural sphere, 340–341; as voice of moderation, 343, 356–357; attacked by radicals, 343–347, 554;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1037

- rehabilitation of senior cadres attacked, 345–347; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 350, 357, 383, 389, 428; and four modernizations, 351, 376–377, 434; death of, 356–358, 360, 365, 428, 434, 436, 488, 729, 761; funeral of, 357, 360, 806; Politburo after death of, 359; popular support for, 360–361, 363; mourning and demonstrations following death of, 360–364, 383, 611; legacy to Hua Kuo-feng, 371, 372, 376–377; last NPC speech, 377; and opening to America, 403–406, 413, 414, 415, 417–423, 428; on Soviet threat, 408; initiates reassessment of strategic and foreign policy, 411; and Taiwan, 424; and Japanese threat, 425; and Henry Kissinger, 427, 428, 429; attacked by Chiang Ch'ing and her allies, 428; criticized in anti-Confucian campaign (1973–74), 461; attacked for “worshipping of things foreign,” 470; and university education standards, 546; and education, 564, 574; attends first national Congress of Literature and Art Workers, 743; at the Bandung Conference, 746; and classical theater, 759; in literature, 809; proposes ambassadorial-level talks with the United States, 824; demands UN seat for the PRC, 840; meetings with Overseas Chinese, 863
- Chou Erh-fu 周而復, 600, 612, 749
- Chou Hsin-fang 周信芳, 787
- Chou Jung-hsin 周榮鑫, 356, 574
- Chou Ku-ch'eng 周谷城, 595
- Chou Li-po 周立波, 600, 611–612, 752, 754
- Chou Meng-tieh 周夢蝶, 798
- Chou P'ei-yuan 周培源, 546, 563–564, 574
- Chou Yang 周揚, 47–48, 77, 351, 595, 763–764, 769; attacked in Cultural Revolution, 596–599; rehabilitated, 612, 613–614; and All-China Federation of Literary and Art Circles, 743; on orthodox line in literature, 767–768, 776–777; on national forms in literature, 779; reemerges as determining voice in literary policy, 811
- Chou Yü-ch'ih 周宇馳, 326–329
- Choushan 舟山 Islands, 820
- Christ Jesus, 794–795; Christians, 683, 692, 793; Christian Churches, 692, 698, 726; Catholic nuns, 692, 702; Christian church services, 700; Bibles, 725; Christianity, 794–795; Catholic Church, 859
- Christopher, Warren, 865
- Chu Hsi-ning 朱西寧, 793
- Chu Lin 竹林, 805
- Chu Te 朱德, 96, 175, 308, 331, 337, 343, 344, 363, 365; death of, 436, 729; poetry of, 780; in literature, 809
- ch'u-shen* 出身 (family origins), 76
- Ch'ü Ch'iü-pai瞿秋白, 766
- Ch'ü Po 曲波, 608
- chuan-cheng* 專政 (dictatorship), 8
- Ch'uan-ch'ang chui-tsung* 船廠追蹤 (Shipyard search; Fei Li-wen), 772–773
- Ch'uan-ch'i* 傳奇 (Romances; Chang Ai-ling), 792
- Ch'uan-chia-pao* 傳家寶 (The heirloom; Chao Shu-li), 752
- Ch'üan-chia-fu* 全家福 (Family portrait; Lao She), 762
- Ch'üan-chou 泉州 prefecture (Fukien), 569
- Ch'üan yü fa* 權與法 (Authority and law; Hsing I-hsun), 809
- Chuang-tzu* 庄子, 53

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1038

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Ch'uang-yeh shih* 創業史 (*The builders; Liu Ch'ing*), 775–776, 790–791, 811
- Ch'un-miao* 春苗 (*Spring shoots; Sung Chih-ti*); 761
- Ch'un-tien lai-tao-le Ya-lü-chiang* 春天來到了鴨綠江 (*Spring comes to the Yalu River; Lei Chia*), 758
- chün-shih kuan-chih wei-yuan-hui* 軍事管制委員會 (*military control committee*), 165
- chün-chung ti shib-ch'ing yu chün-chung lai kuan-li* 群眾的事情由群眾來管理 (*dealing with the affairs of the masses through the masses themselves*), 99
- chung* 忠 (*loyalty*), 95, 100
- chung-hua* 中華 (*central flower*), 102
- Chung-ku chi* 種穀記 (*Planting grain; Liu Ch'ing*), 775
- Chung-kuo jen-min wen-i ts'ung-shu* 中國人民文藝叢書 (*People's literary series*), 748
- Chung-nan-hai* 中南海, 152, 167, 177, 332, 347, 348, 368, 413, 423
- Ch'ung-fang yang-liu ts'un* 重返楊柳村 (*Return to Willow village; Lu Ch'i*), 782
- Ch'ung-feng* 重逢 (*Reunion; Chin Ho*), 805
- Chungking 重慶, 683, 745, 774, 796, 819
- Chungli 中壢 (*Taiwan*), 857, 859
- City of cats.* See *Mao-ch'eng chi*
- Civil service, 834; civil servants, 5; examinations (ROC), 830, 834; imperial, 876
- Civil war, 5, 55, 359, 403, 624, 742, 746, 754, 815, 819, 832, 834; in literature, 756, 774, 775, 777; and United States, 820–821
- Clan: system, 619; elders, 620; land, 628; in cities, 697
- Class enemy. See *chieh-chi ti-jen*
- Class privilege, 781
- Class struggle, 353, 361, 375, 376, 381, 397, 398, 399; Mao on, 15, 23–32, 45, 59, 63, 67–81, 91, 102, 115, 130, 140, 202, 305, 347, 354, 562, 605–606, 654; in countryside, 25, 222, 637–638, 657–658, 675; Stalin on, 58; in CCP constitution, 196–197; detachments, 222; in literature, 597; in Cultural Revolution, 658; in cities, 715
- “Class teacher, the.” See *Pan chu-jen*
- Cleansing of the Class Ranks campaign, 555–556, 664, 719
- Cloud Gate Dance Ensemble, 860
- Coal, 501, 522, 524; output, 481, 487, 492, 500; investment in, 492; mines, 495, 500
- Coal Hill (Peking), 747
- Cold War, 457, 823, 827; in literature, 797
- Collectivization, 22, 24, 36, 202, 381, 477, 478, 531, 532, 533, 633–645, 655, 676; campaign (1955–56), 514, 651, 654, 655; in literature, 790–791. *See also* Agricultural producers' co-operatives; Cooperativization
- College: Mao on, 85; in Cultural Revolution, 134, 149, 558, 572; entrance examinations, 543, 564, 572, 573, 574, 575, 586; new enrollments, 543, 713, 731; PLA in, 556; selection system, 557, 572, 573, 585; demobilization of students, 558; recommendation system of enrollment, 573; post-Mao, 576, 586, 731; agricultural, 587; competition to enter, 714. *See also* Tertiary schools; Universities
- Comecon (Council for Mutual Economic Assistance), 67
- Commandism, 645
- Commerce, 19; shopkeepers, 5; Soviet transformation of, 25; socialization

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1039

- of, 477; in Cultural Revolution, 482; investment in, 491; marketing quotas, 537; peddlers, 621, 697, 699, 707, 726; rural shopkeepers, 621, 626; in countryside, 670; merchants, 696, 698, 700; in cities, 697; standardization and bureaucratization of, 698
- Committee of One Million (U.S.), 826
- Communes, 35–37, 41–42, 58, 62, 83, 163, 164, 341, 353, 381–382, 515, 516, 532, 533, 595, 640–647, 649–650, 668, 679, 707; Khrushchev ridicule of, 62–64; Mao on criticism of, 63–64; suburban, 122, 209, 533; in Cultural Revolution, 151, 209–210; cleavages, 202; dismantled, 397, 526; experiment, 478; enterprises run by, 522, 523, 641; organizational structure of, 525; schools in, 564–565, 568, 569, 570, 580, 584; Mao visits one of first, 640; squads in, 641; headquarters of, 641, 644, 646; “Eat It Up” period of, 642; power seizures in, 661; social welfare in, 671; urban, 707; in literature, 782
- Communist International (Comintern), 7, 56
- Communist Party of the Soviet Union (CPSU), 60, 269, 282, 321, 389, 398; relationship with Chinese Communist Party, 55, 61, 255; Twentieth Congress (1956), 59, 61; Mao on, 65, 72–73, 221; Twenty-third Congress (1966), 234; Twenty-fourth Congress (1971), 283; Presidium, 286; Seventeenth Congress (1954), 312
- Communist wind, 641–642, 717
- Communist Youth League, 34, 121, 136, 146, 148, 386, 552, 698; in literature, 800
- Confucius, 43, 49–50, 875; Confucian classics, 32, 50, 862; Confucianism, 50, 51, 52, 609, 610–611, 879; Confucian scholars, 53, 347; criticized, 343–347; Confucian patrilineal succession system, 348; Confucian ethics, 610, 787; Confucian ruling style, 847, 856; imperial Confucianism, 877
- Congo, 229
- Congress of Literature and Art Workers, 743–745
- Congresses, Chinese Communist Party, 192, 197; Seventh (1945), 16; Eighth (1956), 26, 27, 68, 196, 198, 310, 497; Second Session of Eighth (1958), 39, 42, 51, 53; Ninth (1969), 87, 111, 112, 192, 193, 194, 196–199, 200, 215, 267, 306–307, 308, 311–312, 316, 321, 324, 342, 344, 413, 416, 556, 557; Tenth (1973), 100, 285, 286, 335, 339, 342–343, 344, 371, 375, 376, 414, 431; Eleventh (1977), 200, 375–376, 379, 436, 444, 575; Twelfth (1982), 388, 389, 394, 400, 401, 461, 467–468; Thirteenth (1987), 395, 510, 538
- Constitutions: PRC state, 8, 15, 16, 27–28, 51, 290, 313–314, 317, 384, 385, 394, 733; Chinese Communist Party (CCP), 26, 112, 192–193, 194, 196–197, 306, 315, 342–343, 375, 389, 395, 400, 416, 468; ROC, 829
- Construction: investment in, 487, 488, 491, 493, 499; capital, 488, 491, 493, 499, 507
- Consumer goods, 488, 489, 491, 498, 695, 698, 721–723, 729, 732; Cultural Revolution output of cloth, 481; Cultural Revolution output of bicycles, 481; investment in clothing, 488; imports, 490; for export, 497, 498, 536; industries,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1040

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Consumer goods (*cont.*)
 500; agricultural inputs, 503;
 emphasis on, 507, 536–537;
 investment in, 514; durables, 539,
 723; refrigerators, 539; in rural
 areas, 670; consumer price index
 (ROC), 836, 853; in Taiwan,
 838–839
- Contemporary*. See *Tang-tai*
- Contradictions: Mao and, 2, 23–24,
 28, 49, 68, 76, 77, 80, 83, 101, 562,
 758; among the people, 3–33, 59,
 60; non-antagonistic, 23; theory of,
 30
- Control Yuan (ROC), 829–830, 844,
 846, 856–857, 874
- Cooperativization, 20, 21, 38, 635,
 636; in literature, 777. *See also*
 Agricultural producers'
 co-operatives; Collectivization
- Coordination Council for North
 American Affairs, 866
- Cornell University, 837
- “Corner love forsook, the.” *See Pei*
ai-ch'ing i-wang ti chiao-lo
- Corruption, 217, 677; in CCP, 79;
 cadres, 100, 701; rural, 137, 657;
 regulations against, 657; corrupt
 cadres, 657–658, 701; temptations
 in new countryside, 670; under
 KMT, 685; official, 719; in
 literature, 792, 796, 800, 802, 803;
 on Taiwan, 856
- Cotton: yarn, 365, 487; output, 481,
 482, 483; planted in South China,
 667; rationing, 705
- Counterrevolutionaries, 16, 53, 59–60,
 74, 76, 78, 79, 81, 216, 366, 544,
 545, 637; Mao on, 28, 32, 208;
 campaign against, 30, 881;
 rehabilitated, 212; rural, 625, 627,
 659; hidden, 655, 699, 701, 702,
 704
- County. *See hsien*
- Cow Lane Primary School (Peking),
 371
- Cowshed (makeshift work unit jail),
 719
- Crescent Moon, 748, 797
- Crime, 712, 724, 740; as legacy of
 Cultural Revolution, 216, 734;
 anticrime campaign, 589; reduced
 in early years of PRC, 696; as
 consequence of Great Leap
 Forward, 710; urban crime wave,
 723; juvenile delinquency, 723, 729,
 734, 810; media coverage of major
 cases, 734; new criminal code, 734;
 in literature, 796, 810. *See also* Bad
 elements
- Criticize Lin Piao, criticize Confucius
 campaign. *See P'i Lin, p'i K'ung*
 campaign
- Crops, 518, 525; cash, 515, 529, 533;
 failure, 517; output, 519, 520, 529;
 improved varieties of plants, 519,
 520, 532, 538, 660; targets for, 525;
 prices for, 526
- Cuba, 230
- Cultural Revolution (Great
 Proletarian Cultural Revolution), 5,
 26, 49, 67, 68, 72, 78, 86, 87–91,
 96–100, 107–113, 135, 136,
 305–306, 308, 311, 312, 316, 317,
 335, 336, 349, 355, 356, 369, 374,
 375, 378, 379, 381, 382, 394, 399,
 401, 402, 406, 407, 410, 411, 414,
 778; mass line in, 3, 541; Mao on,
 20, 133, 140, 142, 159, 171, 192,
 400; origins of, 47–48, 54,
 201–209, 218, 220–231, 321, 528,
 540–542, 767, 787; ideology of,
 81–96, 115, 120, 321, 877; and
 youth, 84–85, 144, 145, 147, 215,
 339, 384, 550, 717, 723–724, 727;
 decade, 87, 103, 477, 523, 540, 567,
 569, 570, 716–729, 741; economic
 costs of, 110, 158, 181, 201,

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1041

- 210–211, 374, 384; role of military in, 110, 112, 132, 160–161, 169–170, 175, 297, 394, 396; Red Guard phase of, 111, 113, 121–123, 210–211, 542; radicals, 112, 113, 119–120, 124, 127, 129, 132–137, 150, 163, 173, 178–182, 184, 186, 195, 197, 199, 214, 236, 337, 339, 340–343, 345, 347, 357, 359, 422–423, 553–554, 574, 595, 601, 667, 740; groups conducting, 116–123, 543–549; mass base of, 120–123, 205; emerging crisis of, 123–137; Chou En-lai in, 128, 131, 135, 141, 149, 162, 166, 167, 168, 171, 179, 182–184, 347, 357; Central Committee on, 140–141; focus of, 143; “four olds,” 144–145, 150, 547, 663, 680, 717, 725, 727, 858; targets of, 145–146, 150, 151, 167, 168, 182–184, 541, 543–549; conception of, 147, 162; radicalization of, 150–158, 160–161, 178, 182–183, 185, 187, 554; in Shanghai, 153–160, 163–164, 173, 480; mass mobilization of, 165, 540, 542–557; cleavages produced by, 166, 186; beneficiaries of, 167–168, 194, 199, 337, 338, 339, 343, 357–358, 359, 362, 363, 366, 374, 376, 387, 392, 393; Hua Kuo-feng during, 167, 377; victims of, 167, 168, 199, 212, 213, 215, 349, 376, 380, 386, 387, 389, 390, 392, 393, 601, 613, 720, 753, 762, 786, 807, 858; divisions in military during, 170; shifting balance of, 173–189; Central Committee leadership of, 174; conception attacked by senior Party leaders, 176–177; Mao and, 184, 188, 190–193, 203–204, 351, 540–542, 663–664; Twelfth Plenum assessment of, 194, 195; survivors of, 194, 199, 215, 315, 337, 338, 357, 359, 360, 371, 376, 387, 390, 392; and Ninth Party Congress, 196–197; first stage of, 200–217; Western assessments of, 201; violence of, 205, 208–209, 219, 247–248; consequences of, 209–217; in rural areas, 209–210, 660–661, 678, 680; in urban areas, 210, 214, 716–729; compared to Great Leap Forward, 211, 483, 486, 488; political purge in, 212–213; deaths in, 213–214, 801; impact on CCP of, 217, 716; isolationism of, 218–219, 248, 402, 404, 418, 470, 840, 841; and U.S. intervention in Vietnam, 220; new stage begins in 1968, 262; socialist newborn things of, 263, 356; Soviet threat to, 264; Soviet ambassador withdrawn during, 273; and Sino-Soviet border clashes, 292; end of, 293, 370; crumbling of original coalition of, 316, 337; constituencies, 339; goals of, 348, 540–541; legacies of, defended by Mao, 356–358, 372; threat of disavowal of, 368; Hua Kuo-feng on, 373, 375; Teng Hsiao-p'ing on, 375–376; Ch'en Yun on, 379–380; errors of, 380, 391–392; leaders tried, 390; Mao blamed for, 391; CCP cadres recruited during, 398; disorder of, 400, 416, 732; reversal of verdicts of, 428; and economic policy, 479; development strategy, 480–495, 536; Shanghai base of, 480; economic planners and, 486; economic ministries and commissions in, 487; and foreign products and technology, 490; harvests, 490; industrial strategy and performance, 500; self-reliance and, 514–515, 534–535; arable land

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1042

GLOSSARY-INDEX

Cultural Revolution (*cont.*)

in, 518; and rural industrialization, 521; crop prices in, 526; economic strategy of, 534–535; incentive policies, 536; role of schools in, 540–541; mobilization phase, 540, 542; consolidation phase, 540, 542, 554, 556–557, 558, 566; power struggle in, 540, 541; mass participation in assault against bureaucracy, 540; in universities and schools, 542–549; work-team period, 545; power seizure, 549–557; overthrow of powerholders in, 550; and reconstruction of power structure, 550; factional strife in, 554, 555; education in, 557–576, 579, 583, 584, 588, 592, 724; and Chinese model, 589–593; and art, 594; launching, 595–600; and literary creation, 600; class struggle in, 658; pitched fighting using heavy weapons, 716–717; dictates on clothing and customs, 725–726; revelations of repression and abuses of power of, 733; crime as legacy of, 734; attacks on bureaucratic privilege during, 741; cultural unions in, 743; and literature, 777, 784, 787–792, 796, 800, 802, 804; fanaticism in, 779; and revolutionary modern operas, 785, 809; and arts, 862; atrocities of, 877; tragedies of, 881

Cultural Revolution committees. See *wen-hua ko-ming wei-yuan-hui*

Cultural Revolution Group, 124, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 143, 144, 147, 149–153, 159, 160, 161, 164, 166–169, 171–174, 176–186, 194, 195, 196, 199, 206, 208, 247, 262, 308, 311, 316, 337, 338, 340, 548,

551, 554, 563, 564, 598

Cultural Revolution small groups, 138

Culture: Mao and Chinese, 2, 42–54, 77–78, 102; cultural organs, 12, 394; level of, 31; Mao and cultural policy, 89, 119, 351; cultural establishment, 111, 123; Chiang Ch'ing and reform of, 119–120; in Cultural Revolution, 130–131, 133, 134; Ministry of, 136; effects of Cultural Revolution on cultural affairs, 211; Chou En-lai and cultural policy, 340–341; leadership in, 541; disorganization of cultural bureaucracy, 595–601; proletarian, 725; popular, 726; loosening of controls over, 729; Cultural Revolution and cultural unions, 743; folk, 744; elite, 793–794; indigenous Chinese and modern commercial age, 796; cultural life in Taiwan, 857–863; transplanted from mainland China to Taiwan, 857; popular culture in Taiwan, 857, 859, 862; cultural policy, 862; mass, 862

Czechoslovakia: Soviet invasion of, 218, 249–250, 263, 264, 320, 408, 410

Dahomey, 230

Dairen 大連, 237, 447, 777

Damansky Island. See Chen-pao

Tao

Dance, 743, 788; modern ballet, 785, 788; on Taiwan, 859, 860; folk, 860, 862

“Daybreak.” See *P'o-hsiao shih-fen*

Decentralization: Ch'en Yun on, 11–12, 498; and economic decision making, 506

Defend Yenan. See *Pao-wei Yen-an*

Democracy: Mao on, 3, 14–15, 82, 95,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1043

- 99, 880; people's, 3–33; New, 8; parliamentary, 15; mass, 90; movement, 384, 385, 386, 451, 731; intra-Party, 392; democratization of Taiwan, 874; prodemocracy movement (1989), 878–879
- Democracy Wall, 382–385
- Democratic centralism: Lenin's conception of, 3; Mao and, 4, 7, 8, 14; Teng Hsiao-p'ing on, 880
- Democratic parties, 704
- Democratic Progressive Party (ROC), 874
- Democratic Socialist Party (ROC), 830
- Developing countries, 477, 497, 522, 532, 741, 838, 840–841, 855, 871, 873
- Deviations: backsideism, 5; tailism, 5; dispersionism, 12; subjectivism, 14, 810; adventurism, 35, 38; individualism, 37; capitulationism, 168; ultra-leftism, 316; bureaucratism, 400; commandism, 645. *See also* Revisionism
- Dialectics, 44–49, 61, 77, 81, 100, 103
- Dictatorship, 8, 16, 81–87; people's, 6, 18; revolutionary-democratic, of workers and peasants, 7; autocracy, 8, 31; people's democratic, 74; military, 86; Oriental despotism, 101; party, 880. *See also* Proletarian dictatorship
- Dienbienphu, 827
- "Directive on opposing revisionism in Sinkiang," 66
- "Dirge of Liang-fu, the" (Pai Hsien-yung), 793
- Discipline Inspection Commission, 380
- Dispersionism, 12
- Dissidents, 733
- Dittmer, Lowell, 120
- Djilas, Milovan, 73, 93, 367
- Dobrolyubov, N. A., 599
- "Doctrines of Lin Piao, Confucius and Mencius, the," 343
- Domes, Jürgen, 170
- Don't ever forget.* See *Ch'ien-wan pu-yao wang-chi*
- "Don't hit out in all directions" (Mao), 24
- "Double Ten Articles." See First or Former and the Later Ten Points
- Dragon beard ditch.* See *Lung hsu kou*
- Drama, 78, 600, 743, 775, 778, 799, 811; historical drama as vehicle for protest, 123, 127–128, 785–787; actors, 601, 787, 788; modern spoken, 607, 608, 760, 761, 785–786; modern, 608; model theatrical works, 615; troupes, 687; reform, 745; new theater, 759–762; classical theater, 759; regional, 759–760; censorship in, 760; industrial, 760; Soochow *K'un-ch'ü*, 760; dramatic sketches, 761; three most poisonous weeds among, 786; ghost, 786; courtroom, 787; theatrical renaissance, 788; new spoken, 809–810; on Taiwan, 859
- Dramatists Union, 743, 786
- Dream of the red chamber*, 604, 767, 793
- "Dreams of our generation." See *Wo-men che-ko nien-chi ti meng*
- Dual rule, 40
- Dubček, Alexander, 249
- Dulles, John Foster, 824–825, 840
- Dzungarian Gate, 266
- "Earth, the." See *Ni-t'u*
- Earth Faction, 553
- East Asia, 404, 426, 430, 471, 539, 823, 827; growth strategies, 499–500, 536, 537; private

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1044

GLOSSARY-INDEX

East Asia (*cont.*)

ownership, 513; agriculture, 528, 530; China's backwardness compared to other developing societies in, 741

East Asia Relations Association, 851

East China region, 120, 326

"East is Red, the," 601

East Wind Faction, 553

Eastern Europe, 57, 58, 67, 249, 253, 254, 294, 299, 320, 408, 703, 871, 880

Economy: development strategy, 10, 477, 499, 676; Mao's policies, 18–19; policies of late 1950s, 36; development, 40, 398, 399, 458, 478, 586; recovery (1961–65), 113, 491, 497; effects of Cultural Revolution, 196, 210–211; effects of military buildup against Soviet Union, 291; readjustment (1979–81), 382; strategy from 1966 on, 479–480; disruption (1966–69), 480–486; strategy in Cultural Revolution, 486, 534–535; leadership purged, 487; growth, 488–489; closed, 489, 490, 491, 499; statistics, 496; economists, 509; subsidies, 511, 527; macroeconomic controls, 513; macroeconomic policy, 513; strategy in 1950s, 535; sectoral development strategy, 536, 537, 538; efficiency-oriented targets, 538; output targets, 538; establishing new system (1949–55), 619–633; retrenchment after Great Leap Forward, 646–653; stagnation in rural areas (mid-1970s), 668

Education, 79, 540–593; educational organs, 12; secondary, 30; policy, 79, 121, 353, 356, 713–714; Mao on, 85–86, 114; examinations, 86;

two-track system, 113, 560, 567; educational issues in Cultural Revolution, 135, 144, 146; revolution in, 195, 540, 557, 560, 563, 572, 574; Cultural Revolution and, 211–212, 572, 724; Ministry of, 211, 564, 576, 587; egalitarianism in, 356, 572, 579, 583; investment in, 491; system, 542, 557, 564; the Maoist–Red Guard critique of, 557–575; reform of, 557–559; recommendation system of, 561; teaching methods and content, 561; aims of study, 561–562; leadership and administration in, 564–567; deprofessionalization of, 567; strengthening of local Party leadership over, 567; "marks-in-command," 571; work-study, 571, 574; open-door, 572, 574; reverse current in, 573–575; negation of revolution in, 575–593, 729; recentralization of, 576; twelve-year school system in, 581; streaming, 585, 590; for economic development, 586; Soviet model of, 587, 593, 693; Chinese model of, in Third World perspective, 589–593; political criteria in, 714; on Taiwan, 834, 845, 847–848, 857

Egalitarianism, 37, 95, 120, 201, 214, 340, 353, 356, 381, 577, 624, 635, 649, 653, 721, 722–723, 737

Eighth CCP Congress (1956), 26, 27, 68, 310, 497; Second Session (1958), 39, 42, 51, 53

Eighth Route Army, 785

Eighty-one-Country Moscow Conference. *See* Moscow, 1960 Conference

Eisenhower, Dwight: and Formosa Resolution (1955), 824; and offshore islands crisis (1958), 824–825

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1045

- Electric power, 500, 529; output, 481, 487, 492; investment in, 488, 492, 493; power stations, 495; hydroelectric power, 501; rural, 518, 660, 676; small-scale commune enterprises, 523; in Taiwan, 817
- Eleventh CCP Congress (1977), 200, 375–376, 436, 444, 575
- Eleventh Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee (1966), 111, 124, 138–144, 146–149, 160, 161, 163, 174, 206, 207, 232, 245, 306, 308
- Eliot, T. S., 799
- Elite, 742; elitism, 217; opinion of, mobilized by press, 378; tradition of intellectual elitism, 572; elitism in education, 593; old rural, 627, 628, 657, 659, 670, 678; privileges, 719, 720, 723, 729, 733; children of, 724
- Embittered woman, the.* See *Yuan-nü*
- Emperor: of Heaven, 619; Mao's comparability to, 678; role of, 876, 877, 878
- Empress Dowager (Ch'ing), 348
- Empress Lü 昌后 (Han), 348
- Empress Wu Tse-t'ien 武則天 (T'ang), 178, 348, 786
- Energy: oil fields, 377, 495, 500, 536; petroleum output, 433, 481, 487, 492, 496, 536; 1973 oil shock, 434; output, 488, 500–501, 536; geological prospecting, 491; investment in petroleum, 492; petroleum fields, 494; gas fields, 495; exports, 496; petroleum exploration, 496, 500; petroleum exports, 497, 498, 501, 502; petroleum prices, 498, 508; exploration, 500; international corporations, 500; imported technology for petroleum, 501; oil discoveries, 501; oil price, 501; bottlenecks, 509; inputs, 536;
- Taiwan dependence on imported oil, 853. *See also* Electric power
- Engels, Friedrich, 46, 49, 60, 76, 86, 132, 163, 318, 323, 354, 598, 686
- England. *See* United Kingdom
- English language, 691, 795
- Enlightenment Society, 383
- Enterprises, 12, 535; large-scale, 11, 512, 513; factory managers, 13; one-man management in, 13; industrial, 84, 509, 512; state-owned, 398, 506, 511, 513, 522, 714; small-scale, 506, 514, 515, 522, 523, 525, 538; medium-scale, 506, 514; collective, 506, 511; rural, 506, 515, 525, 626; profits, 508, 511; profit targets, 510; bonuses for managers, 510; monopolies of, 510, 512; managers of, 511, 512; county, 512, 522; commune, 522, 523, 524; and import contracts, 537; sideline, 640, 648–649, 669; urban, 706, 737; private, 730
- erb-yueh chi-yao* 二月記要 (February Summary; Forum Summary), 130
- erb-yueh ni-liu* 二月逆流 (February Adverse Current), 177
- erb-yueh t'i-kang* 二月提綱 (February Outline), 129
- Esherick, Joseph, 92–93
- “Eternal ‘Snow Beauty,’ the.” *See* *Yung-yuan ti Yin Hsueh-yan*
- Europe, 16, 27, 301, 420, 694, 761, 829, 860, 875, 879, 880–881; year of, 430; Mao on Soviet threat to, 431; Chou En-lai on Soviet threat to, 432; Chinese on Soviet threat to, 439; and technology transfer to PRC, 440; European literature, 599, 612; loans to Taiwan, 871
- European Economic Community (EEC), 871
- European Security Conference, 285
- Examination Yuan (ROC), 830

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1046

GLOSSARY-INDEX

“Exclusive-confidential.” See *Pen-pao nei-pu hsiao-hsi*
 “Execution of Mayor Yin, the.” See *Yin hsien-chang*
Executive Yuan (ROC), 829, 846
Exploration, 385
Exports, 490, 496, 501; in Cultural Revolution, 253, 482; growth, 498–499, 508; industrial, 498; chinaware, 498; sewing machines, 498; mineral products, 498; textiles, 498; bicycles, 498; structure of, 502; manufactured, 502, 508; primary, 502; earnings, 528; grain, 529, 530; promotion strategy, 531, 536, 537
Extraterritoriality, 691
 “Eye of night, the.” See *Yeh ti yen*

fa-chan k'o-hsueh pi-yu chih lu 發展科學必由之路 (the way which the development of science must follow), 28

fa chia chih fu 發家致富 (set up a household and become rich), 628, 655

Facing the new situation. See *Tsai hsin shih-wu ti mien-ch'ien*

Factionalism, 80, 166, 187, 190, 191, 208, 209, 215, 219, 262, 317, 324, 327, 351, 352, 374, 392, 406, 549–550, 553, 601, 721, 727, 879

Family, 723; planning, 580, 674–675, 680, 698; unit, 620, 645; childcare, 640, 738; rituals, 665; peasant, 671, 675, 679–680; marriage and, 671–675; law, 671; patriarchal system of, 672–674, 679; bride prices, 672; residence, 679; urban, 724, 726–728; basic goals of, 728; and jobs, 731–732, 741; filial piety, 754, 858; generation gap depicted in literature, 761; gentry, in literature, 792; on Taiwan, 849, 853–855

Family changes. See *Chia-pien*

Family portrait. See *Ch'üan-chia-fu*
Famine, 341, 642–646, 650, 676, 678, 840
fang-chen 方針 (orientation), 27
Fang Chi 方紀, 764–765
Fang Li-chih 方勵之, 615
Far East, 421
Far East Trade Services, Inc., 851
 “Far journey.” See *Tao yuan-fang ch'ü*
Farm: private farming, 397, 647; farmers in Cultural Revolution, 482; products purchased in Cultural Revolution, 482; income in Cultural Revolution, 488; incentives for farmers, 495, 530; purchase prices, 496, 534, 536; income after Cultural Revolution, 497, 524; prices, 497; farmers and self-reliance, 514; mobilization of farmers, 516–517; households, 527; compulsory state purchase quotas for, 527; suburban farmers, 532; state, 533; farmers after GLF, 645; farmers in Taiwan, 833, 836–839, 853–854
Fate of a man (Sholokhov), 597
Faulkner, William, 861
February Adverse Current (1967), 173, 174–180, 182, 184, 186, 195, 196, 197, 206, 337, 551
February Outline, 129–130, 132, 134
February Summary. See *erh-yueh chi-yao*
Federation of Industry and Commerce, 699
Fei Li-wen 費禮文, 772–773
Feldman, G. A., 488
Feldman–Mahalanobis model, 488, 491, 492, 514
Feng Chih 馮至, 746, 808
Feng Hsueh-feng 馮雪峯, 612
Feng-lei 風雷 (Thunderstorm; Ch'en Teng-k'o), 777
Feng Ting 馮定, 597
Feng Ts'un 豐村, 764
Feng-yeh hung le ti shih-hou 櫟葉紅了的時候

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1047

- (When the maple leaves turn red), 809
- Fenghua 奉化 (Chekiang), 819
- Fertilizer, 514, 521; chemical fertilizer output, 365, 481, 482, 487; chemical fertilizer imports, 482, 490; and rural industries, 506, 668; chemical fertilizer, 515, 517, 519, 520, 529, 532, 535, 538; chemical fertilizer consumption, 518; chemical fertilizer and small-scale commune enterprises, 523; imports, 535; improved, 660; in Taiwan, 838, 843
- Feudalism, 25, 52, 68, 91, 595; feudal autocracy, 392; feudal-patriarchal system and ideology, 619; feudal-patriarchal bonds, 623; feudal superstitions, 665, 681; and literature, 764; in drama, 788
- “Few of my opinions,” (Mao), 319
- Fiction, 602, 743; novels, 78; middle characters in, 599, 753, 772–779, 805; modern novels, 602, 861; traditional novels, 602; code of, 605–606; industrial, 750, 757–759, 778; peasant in, 751–754, 777, 789–790; war, 754–757, 759; critical realism in, 762–767; short story, 763, 778, 799, 861; heroes in, 772–779, 790–791; new socialist man in, 775; social realism in, 793; under Japanese occupation, 793; on Taiwan, 861–863; romances, 862
- Fifteen strings of cash*. See *Shih-wu-kuan*
- “Fifth modernization,” 384
- Fifth National People’s Congress, 377, 384, 394; First Session, 438
- Fifth Plenum of Eleventh Central Committee (1980), 386
- “Fifty character policy” (Mao), 312
- Fifty Days, the, 134–137, 139, 141, 145, 146, 148, 545
- “Fighting task confronting workers in philosophy and the social sciences, the” (Chou Yang), 77
- Films, 743, 760, 761, 773, 775, 778, 799, 810, 811; in Cultural Revolution, 211, 726, 785; producers of, 601; Hollywood, 691; Soviet, 691; American, 697; Taiwanese, 859–860, 862; *kung fu*, 859; Japanese film directors, 860; foreign, in PRC, 862
- Finance: Ministry of, 136; financial controls, 479; financial targets, 479; borrowing, 501–502, 503, 508, 536; foreign loans, 502; loans, 503; external debt, 508; bank loans, 511. *See also* Money and monetary policy
- First National Conference on Learning from Ta-chai [brigade] in Agriculture, 353, 360
- First or Former and the Later Ten Points, 52, 140
- First Peking Opera Company, 608
- First Plenum of the Ninth Central Committee (1969), 88, 232, 307, 312
- First Prison of Chekiang Province, 52
- Fitzgerald, F. Scott, 861
- Five Antis, 25, 75–76
- Five Antis Campaign, 699, 701
- Five bad categories, 74
- Five black categories. *See hei-wu-lei*
- Five Guarantees, 673–674
- Five-Man Group on revolution in culture. *See wen-hua ko-ming wu-jen hsiao-tsu*
- Five Principles of Peaceful Coexistence, 409
- Five red categories. *See hung-wu-lei*
- “Five red” family backgrounds, 149
- “571” (Lin Piao’s abortive coup). *See wu ch’i i*
- “516” Group, 173; purged, 182–185, 189
- Five-year plans (FYP), 19, 25, 535; 1st (1953–57), 19, 25, 57, 483, 486,

Five-year plans (*cont.*)

490, 494, 698, 703, 750, 758; 3rd (1966–70), 79, 483, 493; targets, 487; 5th (1976–80), 493 494; 6th (1981–85), 500, 509; 7th (1986–90), 509

Flames ahead. See *Huo-kuang tsai ch'ien*

Food: investment in, 488;

malnutrition, 532; community mess halls, 640, 642, 645, 655; shortages, 650, 721–722; supply and distribution system, 694; urban mess halls, 707; portions in mess halls, 709; after Mao's death, 729; price increases for, 730

Forbidden City, 364, 862

Ford, Gerald, 429; at Vladivostok summit, 429; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 430; 1975 visit to Peking, 430, 460; and Sino-American relations, 434, 435, 437, 438, 458–459

Foreign Affairs, Ministry of, 182–183, 232, 236, 238, 239, 241–243, 251, 404, 409, 411, 419, 462; put back in order, 240; radicalization of, 244–248; Revolutionary Rebel Liaison Station in, 245; Criticize Ch'en I Liaison Station in, 246; on Taiwan Relations Act, 450; on Sino-Soviet relations, 450–451, 454

Foreign economic relations: foreign trade in Cultural Revolution, 252–254, 482, 489; technology transfer to PRC, 438, 440, 452–453, 457, 460–461, 464; 1978 spending spree on foreign equipment and technology, 449; trade, 466, 488, 489–490, 880; trade ratios, 489–490; technology in Cultural Revolution, 490, 535; technology, post-Cultural Revolution, 495, 496, 536; trade as priority, 498; trade, growth of, 501; tourism, 502, 503;

foreign exchange reserves, 503, 508;

joint ventures, 503, 513; Russian policies toward foreign trade, 535; post-Cultural Revolution foreign trade, 536; central management of foreign trade, 537; extra-territoriality, 691; U.S. embargo on trade with PRC, 824. *See also* West

Foreign policy: “leaning to one side,” 55–56, 62; self-reliance in, 57, 433; 1958 crises, 63; Khrushchev's attempt to dictate Chinese, 63; during Cultural Revolution, 218–220; isolationism in Cultural Revolution, 218–219, 242, 402, 404, 418, 470, 840, 841; strategic triangle in, 219, 254, 285; origins of Cultural Revolution, 220–231; anti-Sovietism in, 223–224, 226–227, 229, 290, 471, 712; anti-Americanism in, 227; foreign aid program, 228; at start of Cultural Revolution (1965–67), 231–248; nadir of (1967–68), 248–254; disagreement over, 320–323; Mao's, 391; and political process, 404–407, 427–429; dual adversary, 408, 416, 424; toward independent posture (1980–82), 457–469; nationalistic mood in, 462–463; call for new international economic order, 463–464; Chao Tzu-yang on, 466; nonconfrontational, 467; independent, 468; reassessment of early 1980s, 471; opening up, 742

Foreign relations: vulnerability to foreign invasion in Cultural Revolution, 169; foreign diplomats attacked in Cultural Revolution, 182–183, 232, 236, 237, 239, 250; Sino-American ambassadorial-level talks, 264, 280, 409, 410, 411, 419, 421, 424, 824–825; bureaucracy,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1049

- 412–413; with Third World, 431, 432, 433, 464, 466, 471; anti-foreignism, 433, 444, 601; Japanese formula, 437; with Southeast Asia, 447–448; with South Asia, 455–456; with Pakistan, 455, 456; with India, 455–456; and resistance forces in Afghanistan, 456; and U.S. arms sales, 460, 462; attacks on U.S. China policy, 465; “U.S. card,” 467; “Soviet card,” 467; “Chinese card,” 467; PRC admitted to United Nations, 470; globalist orientation in United Nations, 471; foreign influence in pre-1949 China, 682, 683, 691; Sino-Soviet split ends subordination to foreign powers, 712; foreign influence after 1976, 735; proposals for a foreign ministers’ conference, 824; intervention in Korea, 826; demand for China seat in UN, 840. *See also* listings of individual countries (Sino-) “Former Ten Points,” 75, 656
Formosa Magazine. See *Mei Li Tao*
Formosa Resolution (1955), 824; repealed, 853. *See also* Taiwan
Forum Summary. See *erb-yueh chi-yao*
Four bad types, 637, 659
Four cardinal principles, 385, 399
Four Clean Ups, 75
Four Clean Ups Campaign, 657–659
Four Firsts, 84
Four freedoms, 733
Four modernizations, 351, 376–377, 381, 384, 385, 499, 731, 738
Four olds, 144, 663, 717, 725, 727, 858
Four pests, 706
Fourth National People’s Congress, 290, 313, 332, 348, 351, 358, 434
Fourth Plenum of Eleventh Central Committee (1979), 386
France, 237; recognition of PRC, 712, 841; symbolists of, 808; defeat at Dienbienphu, 827
Franklin, Benjamin, 33
Fraser, John, 383
Free China Fortnightly, 845
Free Turkestan Movement, 277
Frolic, B. Michael, 666
Front Line. See *Ch’ien-hsien*
Fu Ch’ung-pi 傅崇碧, 186
Fu Jen 輔仁 University (Peking; Taipei), 859
Fu-ko 賦歌 (Fugue; Yeh Wei-lien), 799
fu-k’o nao ko-ming 復課鬧革命 (return to school to make revolution), 551, 558
Fu Ssu-nien 傅斯年, 858
Fuchou 福州 Military Region, 366
“Fugue.” See *Fu-ko*
Fukien 福建, 191, 214, 257, 300, 323, 328; Straits, 294; Military Region, 299; military forces in, 441, 845; schools in, 569, 570, 580, 583; as source of settlers in Taiwan, 815
Fukuoka, 851
Galsworthy, John, 612
Gandhi, Indira, 456
Gang of Four, 200, 346, 384, 406, 767; on intellectuals, 79; ideologists, 80; put forward Ch’in Shih-huang-ti analogy, 92; trial of, 152, 211, 213, 390; overthrow of, 213, 215, 371, 436, 444, 536, 762, 799, 801, 802, 809; rise and fall of, 336–371; name coined by Mao, 349; attacks by Mao on, 349; and Teng Hsiao-p’ing, 350, 351, 354, 356, 360, 406–407, 432; military as strongest potential opponents of, 350; alleges Chou En-lai shamming illness, 350; factional activities criticized by Mao, 351; in succession to Chou En-lai, 357–361; reaction to Hua Kuo-feng elevation, 358–360;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1050

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Gang of Four (*cont.*)
reaction to Chou En-lai death, 360–361; popular protests against, 360–361, 362, 383, 800, 807; collaboration with beneficiaries, 362–364, 366, 367; attacks Hua Kuo-feng, 366; arrest of, 367–370, 435, 436, 575, 613, 729; in Peking after Mao's death, 367, 369; hubris of, 367; compared to traditional court cabal, 367; regional power base of, 367, 369; political assets of, 367; campaign to promote Chiang Ch'ing as Mao successor, 368–369; possibility of military coup by, 369, 370; campaign against, 373; and Hua Kuo-feng, 373, 381, 387; and Wang Tung-hsing, 376; antipathies toward Chou En-lai, 432; on Sino-American relationship, 432; senior military leadership instrumental in displacing, 435; and education, 563, 575; and T'ien An Men incident, 611; crimes of, 807; in literature, 809
- Gate of Heavenly Peace. *See* T'ien An Men
- Gate of Heavenly Peace collection.* *See* T'ien An Men shih-wen chi
- “Gazing at the starry sky.” *See* Wang hsing k'ung
- “General, you can't do this!” *See* Chiang-chün, pu-neng che-yang tso
- Gentry, 877; patriotic, 5; in fiction, 792; local, 876
- Germany, 103; West, 283, 851, 873; Nazi, 601
- Germinal* (Zola), 757
- Ghana, 231
- Ghosts, 607–608, 661, 663, 681; and monsters, 33; cows, ghosts, and snakes' spirits, 544; cows, ghosts, snakes, and monsters, 663; drama, 786
- Giap, Vo Nguyen, 234–235, 249
- Gibbon, Edward, 879
- “Girl who seemed to understand.” *See* T'a hao-hsiang ming-pai le i-tien-tien
- Gladkov, Feodor, 757
- glasnost'*, 614
- Gobi 戈壁, 784
- Gods, 619, 661; town, 619; village, 619; earth, 662, 665; city, 662, 665; door, 725; local, 860
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, 800
- Gogol, Nikolai, 810
- Going-against-the-tide campaign, 574
- Gold, 502, 819–820, 835; yuan 金元, 694, 819
- “Goldbach conjecture, the.” *See* Ko-ti-pa-bo ts'ai-hsiang
- Golden cangue, the.* *See* Chin so chi
- Golden highway, the.* *See* Chin-kuang ta-tao
- Golden road, the.* *See* Chin-kuang ta-tao
- Gold-luck bun, the. *See* K'an-k'an shui chia yu fu
- Gorky, Maxim, 34, 766
- Government: patterns of rule, 3–16; coalition, 5; system of, 6, 7, 8; state structure, 15; legislative powers, 15; parliamentary road, 28; the Chinese state in crisis, 107–217; rebuilding the state structure, 313–320; state power, 543, 549, 550, 551; sources of popular support for, 741–742; bureaucratic government invented, 875; by mandarinate, 876, 877
- Graham, Angus, 53
- Grain, 16, 643, 645; output, 40, 481, 482, 483, 488, 528, 529, 530; production in Cultural Revolution, 210; imports, 433, 490, 503–506, 529; purchases in Cultural Revolution, 482; overemphasis on, 515; targets, 525; market for, 527; prices, 527, 632, 648, 668; harvests, 527, 528; security policy, 528;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1051

- delivery quotas, 528, 632, 636, 647, 648, 668; exports, 529, 530; per capita production, 530; demand for, 531; sellers, 620; marketing, 632; regional shortages, 632; wheat ordered grown in South China, 667; exactions, 667–668
- Great alliance, 162, 190, 552, 555
- Great Britain. *See* United Kingdom
- Great changes in a mountain village.* *See* *Shan-hsiang chü-pien*
- Great Hall of the People, 332, 333, 334, 339, 364, 706
- Great Harmony, 8, 18
- Great Leap Forward (GLF), 15, 23, 57, 58, 67–70, 79, 81, 97, 98, 99, 113, 120, 142, 177, 202, 207, 227, 230, 310, 353, 397, 523, 639–646, 700, 746; centralism and democracy in, 12; Mao and, 14, 16, 20, 31, 33–44, 50, 540, 639; theory of, 33–42; criticism of, 42, 595, 787; Moscow's reaction to, 61–62, 64; economic costs of, 110, 490; militia in, 117; school enrollment in, 121; compared to Cultural Revolution, 211, 483, 486, 488; famine, 341, 642–646, 650, 676, 678, 840; Chou En-lai role in, 347; roots of economic debates, 477; experiment, 478–479; bad harvests, 490, 515; 1959–61 crisis, 491, 528; and rural industrialization, 506, 521; industrial output, 508; and self-reliant strategy, 514; crop failures, 517; small-scale-industry program, 521, 522; and rural income, 535; and education, 560; literary policies of, 601, 603; criticized by scar literature, 613; construction projects of, 650; and increase in CCP membership, 654; criticisms of cadres in, 655–656; recovery of economy after, 660; and birth control, 674, 726; and enthusiasm in villages, 679; and urban areas, 703, 706–716; mobilizations, 741, 877; P'eng Te-huai criticism of, 757; in literature, 758, 767–772, 802, 804, 805; tragedy of, 881
- “Great leap outwards,” 377
- Great Socialist Cultural Revolution. *See* Cultural Revolution
- Great Wall, 862
- Great War. *See* World War I
- Grey, Anthony, 240
- Gross national product (GNP), 538; national product, 483, 489; net material product, 493, 538; of Taiwan, 850, 853, 871, 872, 873
- Gross value output (GVO), 507, 511; target, 510
- Group of Five. *See* *wen-hua ko-ming wu-jen hsiao-tsu*
- Guilds, 697
- Hai-chia shang* 海岬上 (On the headland; Ai Ch'ing), 747
- Hai Jui 海瑞, 127, 128, 188, 787
- Hai Jui pa kuan* 海瑞罷官 (Hai Jui dismissed from office; Wu Han), 127, 129, 130, 134, 206, 213, 543, 595, 610, 767, 786–787
- Hai-kang* 海港 (On the docks), 608, 788
- Hai-yen* 海燕 (Stormy petrel; Ko Ch'in), 773
- Haig, Alexander, 422; visit to Peking (1981), 462, 463
- Hainan 海南, 277, 820; in fiction, 791
- Hainan Military Region, 299
- Haiphong, 233
- Haishenwai 海參崴 (Vladivostok), 429
- Han 漢: people, 66; settlers in border areas, 295; dynasty, 875–876
- Han Fei-tzu 韓非子, 51
- Han Han 韓瀚, 807
- Han Nien-lung 韓念龍, 291

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1052

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Han Suyin 韓素音, 643
 Hangchow 杭州, 138, 326, 352, 380;
 Conference, 49, 102; universal
 schooling in, 570; Thunder peak
 pagoda, 771
 Hankow 漢口: Conference, 69;
 Thermal Power Plant, 138; in civil
 war, 819
 Hanoi, 224, 233, 234, 249, 271, 412,
 421, 422, 426, 427, 439, 440, 443,
 444, 445, 447, 448, 449, 451, 456
 Hao Jan 浩然 (pseudonym of Liang
 Chin-kuang), 604, 606, 789–791
 Harbin 哈爾濱, 163
 Harding, Harry, 12
Harvest. See *Shou-huo*
 Havana, 231
 Heaven Faction, 553
 Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, 686
 Hegelianism, 44, 46, 47
 Hei-hsia-tzu 黑瞎子 Island, 270, 287
hei-wu-lei 黑五類 (five black categories),
 545, 566
 Heilungkiang 黑龍江, 148, 173, 295,
 296; Revolutionary Committee,
 261; Red Guards sent to, 278
 “Heirloom, the.” See *Ch'uan-chia-pao*
 Helsinki agreements, 429
 Hemingway, Ernest, 797
 Heroes' Monument (Peking), 361, 806
Heroes of Lü-liang (Ma Feng and Hsi
 Jung), 755
 Hewitt, Peter, 240
 Higher Education, Ministry of, 564
Hill ballads of Ma Fan-t'o (Yuan
 Shui-p'ai), 746
 Himalayas, 251
 Hinton, William, 656
 Hiroshima, 747
 Historians, Chinese, 91, 207, 347
 “History be my judge.” See *Li-shih a
 ni shen-p'an wo pa*
History of the CPSU, 44
 Hitler, Adolf, 101, 201, 281
 Ho Chi Minh, 203, 235, 271, 412
 Ho Ch'i-fang 何其芳, 747, 770
 Ho Chih 何直 (pseudonym). *See Ch'in
 Chao-yang*
 Ho Ching-chih 賀敬之, 603–604,
 783–784; and *Pai-mao-nü*, 785
 Ho Lu-ting 賀綠汀, 601
 Ho Lung 賀龍, 84, 152, 171, 175,
 213
 Hoa, 445
 Hogs: Cultural Revolution output,
 481, 482; in Great Leap Forward,
 483; price increases for pork, 705
 Holocaust, 201, 601, 879
 Honan 河南, 167, 328, 640, 749;
 Revolutionary Committee, 308; in
 literature, 777
 Hong Kong 香港, 187, 216, 219, 231,
 232, 253, 463, 685, 792, 797, 831,
 859, 864, 872, 880; Victoria, 238;
 riots in, 238–241, 243, 244, 246,
 250, 278, 547, 577, 588, 693, 829;
 Kowloon, 239; export drive, 497;
 investments in China, 503; free
 market system, 513; “no schooling”
 rates, 592; as British base, 692;
 television, 735; books published in,
 863; as conduit for PRC-Taiwan
 trade, 869
 Hopei 河北, 186, 187, 214, 755, 785;
 Revolutionary Committee, 308
 Hopson, Donald, 240
 Horn of Africa, 439, 447
 Household, 632; subsidiary
 production, 524; farming, 526, 527,
 537, 538, 647–649, 669–671; rural,
 619–620, 622, 625, 646, 653, 674;
 extended, 620, 673, 679; and mutual
 aid, 630; contracts, 648
 Housing, 507, 511, 534, 695, 698,
 721–723, 726, 729, 731, 732
How to be a good communist (Liu Shao
 ch'i), 605
 Hsi Jung 西戎, 755

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1053

- Hsi-sha chih chan* 西沙之戰 (Battle at Hsi-sha; Chang Yung-mei), 789
- Hsi-sha erh-nü* 西沙兒女 (Sons and daughters of Hsi-sha; Hao Jan), 791
- hsı-t'ung* 系統 ([administrative] system), 699
- Hsia*, T. A. 夏濟安, 861
- hsia-fang* 下放 (transfer downward) campaign, 705
- Hsia* Yen 夏衍, 612, 760, 761, 768
- hsiang* 鄉 (township), 526
- hsiang-tang ch'ueh-fa* 相當缺乏 (relatively deficient), 45
- hsiang-t'u* 鄉土 (native soil), 793, 795, 796
- hsiang-t'u wen hsueh* 鄉土文學 (regional literature), 861–862
- hsiang-yueh* 鄉約 (community compact, stressing the good behavior prescribed by the sacred edict; convoking the population to listen to the reading of imperial edicts), 52
- hsiao-ch'üan* 小權 (small power), 12, 99
- Hsiao Chün* 蕭軍, 781
- Hsiao Erh-hei chieh-hun* 小二黑結婚 (Blackie gets married; Chao Shu-li), 751
- hsiao hsiao-shuo* 小小說 (short short story), 768
- Hsiao Hua* 蕭華, 84
- Hsiao kua-fu* 小寡婦 (Little widows; Huang Ch'un-ming), 796
- Hsieh Ching-i* 謝靜宜, 345, 346, 356
- Hsieh Fu-chih* 謝富治, 52, 86, 139, 177, 181–182, 186, 192, 308, 337, 344
- Hsieh Yao-huan* 謝瑤環 (T'ien Han), 786–787
- hsien* 縣 (county), 50, 565; Party committees, 83; decentralization to, 509; enterprises, 512; towns, 534; education bureaus, 564; power seizures in, 661
- hsien-chang chih-tu* 憲章制度 (constitutional system or instruments), 51
- Hsien-tai wen-hsueh* 現代文學 (Modern Literature), 793, 861
- Hsin erh-nü ying-hsiung chuan* 新兒女英雄傳 (New son and daughter heroes; K'ung Chueh and Yuan Ching), 754–755
- Hsin-hua* 新華 (New China News Agency [NCNA]), 138, 243, 322, 325, 462, 463
- hsin-li chuang-t'ai* 心理狀態 (psychology), 314
- hsin-t'ien-yu* 信天游 (a ballad form), 749, 783
- hsin tz'u-fu* 新詞賦 (new rhyme-prose), 782
- Hsinchu* 新竹 (Taiwan), 859; Hsinchu Science-based Industrial Park, 859
- Hsing I-hsun* 邢益勛, 809
- Hsisha* 西沙 (Paracel) Islands, 287, 444; in literature, 789, 791
- hsiu-cheng-chu-i t'ung-chih hsia ti Su-lien* 修正主義統治下的蘇聯 (the Soviet Union under revisionist domination), 66
- hsiu-ts'ai* 秀才 (cultivated talent; lowest level graduates of imperial examination system), 50–51
- Hsu Chih-mo* 徐志摩, 797
- Hsu Ch'i'h* 徐遲, 808–809
- Hsu-chou* 徐州, 352, 819
- Hsu Hsiang-ch'ien* 徐向前, 140, 171, 175, 177, 186, 195, 411
- Hsu Li-ch'un* 許立群, 128–129
- Hsu Shih-yu* 許世友, 198, 308, 335, 338, 344, 359, 363, 365, 371, 373, 394
- hsu to jen* 許多人 (a large number of people), 60
- Hsu Tzu-jung* 徐子榮, 213
- Hsuan-feng* 旋風 (The whirlwind; Chiang Kuei), 793
- Hsuan-t'ung* 宣統 Emperor, 80
- Hsueh* 雪 (Snow; Mao), 779

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1054

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Hsueh* 雪 (Snow; Pa Chin), 757
Hsueh-hsien 雪線 (Snowline; Chao Chen-k'ai), 808
 Hu Ch'iao-mu 胡喬木, 352, 811; and intellectual freedom, 614–615
 Hu Feng 胡風, 612, 701, 766
 Hu Fu-ming 胡服民, 378
 Hu P'ing 胡萍, 327
 Hu Shih 胡適, 773
 Hu Wan-ch'un 胡萬春, 604, 778
 Hu Yao-pang 胡耀邦, 352, 378, 380, 381, 386, 388, 392, 393, 399, 400; on effects of Cultural Revolution, 210; appointed to Politburo, 443; at Twelfth Congress, 468; on Sino-Soviet relations, 468; purged, 510, 615; addresses Peking forum, 810
 Hu Yeh-p'in 胡也頻, 773
hua-chü 話劇 (modern spoken drama), 607, 608, 760, 761, 785–786
 Hua Kuo-feng 華國鋒, 313, 343, 344, 389; during Cultural Revolution, 167, 377; on Cultural Revolution, 200, 373, 375; in succession struggle, 215, 339; as Mao's chosen successor, 358, 371; as ally for radicals, 359, 363; criticized by Gang of Four, 360, 366; on T'ien An Men incident, 363; elevated to premiership, 365, 435, 436; after Mao's death, 368, 370; interregnum, 371–388; CCP chairman, 371, 435, 436; MAC chairman, 371; dilemma of, 372–376; legacy from Chou En-lai, 372, 376; cult of, 372; at March 1977 central work conference, 373; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 373, 375, 377–382, 392, 461; promised support of veteran cadres, 373; calls for return to "great order," 374; at Eleventh Congress, 375, 436; eulogizes Mao, 375; on Tenth Congress line, 375; on many future Cultural Revolutions, 375; "great leap" of, 376–377; record of, 377; as successor to Mao and Chou En-lai, 377; at Fifth NPC, 377; mimics Mao's grandiose visions, 377; promotes economic disaster, 377; fall of, 386–388; on Sino-American relations, 436; at First Session of Fifth NPC, 438; and Ten-Year Development Plan, 438–439, 443, 449; on U.S. arms sales to Taiwan, 441, 865; and Khmer Rouge, 444; resigns CCP chairmanship, 461
 Huai-jen 儂仁堂 Hall, 177, 178, 195
 Huai 淮 River, 782
 Huaihai 淮海 battle, 819
 Huainan 淮南 mines, 750
 Huang Ch'iu-yun 黃秋耘, 764
 Huang Ch'un-ming 黃春明, 796, 861
 Huang Hsiang 皇翔, 804
 Huang Hsin-chieh 黃信介, 870
 Huang Hua 黃華, 245, 387, 413; and China's three conditions, 436–437; on Sino-Soviet treaty, 450; visit to New Delhi, 456; and Alexander Haig visit, 463; on China and superpowers, 467; on Sino-Soviet relations, 469
 Huang Yen-p'ei 黃炎培, 25, 28
 Huang Yung-sheng 黃永勝, 183, 187, 308, 318, 322, 324, 326, 327, 329, 330, 332, 334, 344, 413, 414–415
Hui Yen-an 回延安 (Return to Yenan; Ho Ching-chih), 784
 Human Rights Alliance, 383
 Hunan 湖南, 141, 167, 313, 328, 339, 624, 754
 Hundred Flowers, 33, 45, 779; Campaign, 23, 27, 32, 64, 204, 351, 703, 718; Khrushchev and, 64; period, 613, 614, 747, 762, 764, 802; criticisms, 704; critics, 705; liberalization, 746, 767; literature

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1055

- from the Hundred Flowers to the Socialist Education Movement (1956–65), 762–787
- Hundred Schools, 27, 28, 45, 129
- Hung-ch'i* 紅旗 (Red Flag), 162, 163, 183, 185, 325, 346, 415, 420, 466, 596, 598, 600, 602, 610; Commentator, 453–454
- Hung-kuang* 紅光 (Szechwan), 35
- Hung teng chi* 紅燈記 (The red lantern), 608, 610, 788
- hung-wei-ping* 紅衛兵 (Red Guards), 137. *See also* Red Guards
- hung-wu-lei* 紅五類 (five red categories), 545, 553
- Hung yen* 紅岩 (Red crag; Lo Kuang-pin and Yang I-yen), 774–775, 811
- Hungary, 60; Hungarian revolt (1956), 28, 29, 57, 59
- Hungry Ghost Festival, 662
- Huo-ch'e-t'ou* 火車頭 (The locomotive; Ts'ao Ming), 758
- Huo-kuang tsai ch'ien* 火光在前 (Flames ahead; Liu Pai-yü), 756
- Hupei 湖北, 328, 624
- Hurricane, the.* See *Pao-feng tsou-yü*
- i-ching chi-pen-shang chieb-chüeh le* 已經基本上解決了 (already been basically resolved), 28
- i-fen wei erb* 一分為二 (one divides into two), 77, 97, 101
- "I knew that three years ago." See *San-nien tsao chib-tao*
- i-ko chieb-fang yun-tung* 一個解放運動 (a liberation movement), 61
- I-ko tung-t'ien ti t'ung-hua* 一個冬天的童話 (Winter fairytale; Yü Lo-chin), 811
- i ku fei chin che tsu* 以古非今者族 (Those who make use of the past to disparage the present should be exterminated together with their whole families), 53
- i ku feng chin* 以古諷今 (use the past to satirize the present), 595
- I-kuan-tao* 一貫道 (name of a sect; in Communist historiography, a reactionary secret society during the Nationalist period), 192
- "I love every green leaf." See *Wo ai mei-i-p'ien lü-yeh*
- I-p'i shou hung-ma* 一匹瘦紅馬 (A skinny chestnut horse; Hao Jan), 789–790
- I 伊 River, 781
- i-yuan-hua* 一元化 (to integrate, make monolithic, make monistic), 13–14, 99, 100, 101
- i-yuan-hua ling-tao* 一元化領導 (integrated leadership), 66
- i-yueh ko-ming* 一月革命 (January [1967] Revolution), 158–166, 176, 178, 215, 245, 339, 549, 550, 604
- Ideology, 53, 87, 97, 207, 215, 219, 220, 291, 398–399, 401, 543, 875, 878; of Cultural Revolution, 81–96; Mao's ideological legacy, 96–104; totalist, 399; revival sessions of, 660; peasant exposure to, 678; national ideology inculcated directly from the center, 877
- If I were genuine.* See *Chia-ju wo shih chen-ti*
- Ili 伊犁, 277
- Ilichev, Leonid, 282–288, 290, 291
- Illiteracy, 31, 36, 583, 626, 666, 687; literacy of Taiwan compared to PRC, 829; in Taiwan, 848; rise in literacy in Taiwan, 860
- Immortality in blazing fire.* See *Tsai lieh-huo chung yung-sheng*
- Imperialism, 28, 37, 67; Mao on, 17, 62; extermination of, 25; "imperialist wars," 858
- Imports, 489, 490, 496, 497, 501, 508; in Cultural Revolution, 482, 535; copper, 490; in readjustment period, 499; foreign, 535

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1056

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- In days of peace.* See *Tsai ho-p'ing ti jib-tz'u-li*
- In society's archives.* See *Tsai she-hui ti tang-an-li*
- "In the ruins," See *Tsai fei-hsu shang*
- In the silence.* See *Yü wu-sheng ch'u*
- In time of cold war.* See *Tsai leng-chan ti nien-tai*
- Incentives: material, 354, 535; worker, 494; plan, 497; policies, 536; payments, 537
- Incomes: rural, 494–495, 524, 525, 532, 533, 630, 634; urban, 494, 722; distribution of, 515, 531–534; private, 524, 525; family, 525; intra-regional, 531–532; on Taiwan, 842–843, 847
- India, 277, 229, 241, 251, 261, 488; relations with PRC, 455–456; ties with Soviet Union, 455, 456; imports, 489; community development schemes in, 516; "no schooling" rates, 592. *See also* Indo-Pakistani relations; Sino-Indian border
- Indian Communist Party, 251
- Individualism, 37, 782
- Indo-Pakistani relations: conflict, 229; war, 424; border conflicts, 455
- Indo-Soviet Treaty (1971), 455
- Indochina, 226, 235, 421, 444, 447, 453, 827; Soviet military involvement in, 468
- Indonesia, 183, 226, 229, 230, 233, 235, 236, 237, 246, 250, 253, 855
- Indonesian Communist Party (PKI), 229, 230, 235
- Industry, 41, 352, 382; nonferrous metal complexes, 8; heavy, 9, 11, 57, 486, 487, 491, 496–500, 502, 507, 536, 537, 632, 822; light, 9, 487, 491, 498, 499, 507, 536; in hinterland, 9, 22; in coastal areas, 9, 22; Mao attitude toward industrialization, 16–19, 39, 876; Mao on, 17, 19; handicrafts, 19, 623, 640, 726; socialist transformation of, 25, 477; material incentives in, 113, 495; former industrialists as target of Cultural Revolution, 145–146; nationalization of, 202; output, 210, 365, 480, 483, 487, 488, 506–508, 514; in Cultural Revolution, 374, 480–482, 500; 14 major heavy industrial bases planned, 377; restructuring, 398; in Ten-Year Plan, 439; in Great Leap Forward, 483, 508; development strategy (1966–76), 486–495; 1950s Soviet-type strategy, 486, 488, 498; investment-output ratios in, 492; investment in metallurgical, 492; output of metallurgical, 492; changing strategies (1977–80), 495–500; investment strategy, 495; large-scale projects, 495; consumer goods, 497; export, 498; in readjustment period, 499, 500; priorities, 500; growth accelerated (1982–87), 500–514; foreign exchange constraint, 501; mining products, 502; agricultural limitations on, 503; boom in, 506–508; 1981–86 growth, 507–508; state, 507; rural collective, 507, 514; urban collective, 507, 514; cycles, 508–509; policy, 509; inefficiency of, 509; and market, 511–514; in Taiwan, 513, 836, 838–839, 842–844, 848–849, 854–855; rural small-scale, 521–524, 668; strategy, 521; industrial countries, 522; industrialization strategy, 524; small-scale collective, 524; bailouts of, 527; rural, 529; urban, 533, 633; targets, 535; growth rate, 536;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1057

- Soviet-style system of planning and management in, 537; systems reform, 537–538; management and control system, 538; boom, 538; work force in, 539; rural, 640; cottage, 640
- Inequality, 94, 539; within rural areas, 515, 531–533, 648–649, 677; between farm and city, 515, 531, 533–534, 737; among regions, 677; in cities, 722
- Inflation, 490, 493, 835; hyper-inflation, 513; under KMT, 685, 819; brought under control in PRC, 689; on Taiwan, 835–836
- Injustice to Tou O, the* (T'ien Han), 786
- Inner Mongolia, 214, 278, 293, 295, 298, 770, 771, 772; Military Region, 299
- Inquisition, 201
- Inspector General* (Gogol), 810
- Institute of Philosophy and Social Sciences (Chinese Academy of Sciences), 119–120
- Intellectuals, 5, 51, 52, 53, 70, 74–75, 79, 98, 127, 129, 133, 196, 398, 400, 549, 573, 698, 701; Mao on, 21, 26, 31–34, 79, 114; bourgeois, 26, 32, 545, 546, 558, 559, 560; pre-1949, 27; communist, 50; counterrevolutionary, 53, “stinking ninth category,” 79; radical, 119–120, 133, 153, 160, 394; Cultural Revolution attack on, 127, 141, 145, 547; in Red Guards, 146; effect of Cultural Revolution on, 201, 211–212; in Hundred Flowers Campaign, 204; ex-Red Guards as reformers, 216; middle-class, 561; worker-peasant, 572–573, 584; recruitment into CCP, 576; urban Westernized, 593; persecuted and killed in Cultural Revolution, 601; and intellectual freedom, 614–615; in land reform, 625; children of, 696; in status hierarchy, 699; new respect for, 729; May Fourth, 744; campaign for thought control of, 767; in literature, 797, 801, 805–806; on Taiwan, 856, 857–859; intellectual life on Taiwan, 857–863. *See also* Cultural Revolution, radicals
- Interchange Association (Japan), 851
- International Meeting of Communist and Workers' Parties (1969), 268, 269
- International Monetary Fund, China's seat on, 499, 502
- International Olympic Committee, 869
- “Internationale, the,” 101
- “Investigation of the peasant movement in Hunan” (Mao), 619
- Investment, 488–489, 493, 495–496, 536; productivity of, 483, 486, 487, 490, 500; allocation, 487, 491, 506; goods, 489; in capital construction, 491, 493; rate, 491, 494; industrial investment-output ratios, 492; in producer goods, 493; industrial, 495; readjustment period program, 500; direct foreign, 502, 503, 536; central control of, 506; in heavy industry, 507; in light industry, 507; decisions, 509; in consumer goods, 514; in agriculture, 515; state, 522; in urban-based industry, 533; plan, 534
- Iran, 453; Shah of, 453
- Iraq, 237
- Iron: complexes, 495; backyard furnaces, 521–522; small-scale commune enterprises, 523
- Irrigation, 34, 35; systems, 515–516, 521, 646, 670; tube wells, 518, 519; canals, 522

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1058

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Islamabad, 456
 Italy, recognition of PRC by, 6, 841
- Jakarta, 225, 229, 230, 233, 235, 246, 250, 251
 January Revolution (1967). *See i-yueh ko-ming*
 Japan, 27, 126, 251, 253, 280, 285, 384, 402, 403, 412, 508, 869, 872; invasion of China by, 110, 432, 467, 793, 815, 822, 823, 834, 838, 873; trade with China, 251, 433, 439, 450, 466, 471; militarism, 412, 425, 430, 467; regional security role, 425; relations with China, 440, 449, 466, 467, 469; treaty with China, 443; Chinese fear of Soviet economic stranglehold on, 453; Soviet threat to, 457; Ministry of Education of, on textbooks, 467; imports, 489; export drive, 497, 537; credits from, 499; investment in China, 503; mixed bureaucratic-command and market system, 513, 538; agriculture, 528, 530; Chinese students and scholars sent to, 587; “no schooling” rates, 592; collaborators with, 702; occupation of Shanghai by, 792; literary techniques in, 806; colonial period in Taiwan, 815–817, 829, 830, 832–833, 835, 836, 872; Japanese Empire, 815; Diet of, 817, 851; American bases in, 827, 841; U.S. occupation authorities in, 835; as base for Taiwan independence movement, 846; recognizes PRC, 850; trade with Taiwan, 850–851; relations with Taiwan after derecognition, 850–851; Interchange Association, 851; Japanese publications, films, and songs prohibited on Taiwan, 858; Japanese film directors, 860; Overseas Chinese in, 864; loans to Taiwan, 871. *See also* Anti-Japanese War; Sino-Japanese relations
- Japan Airlines, 851
 Japan Asia Airways, 851
 Japanese formula, 437, 850–851
 JCRR. *See* Chinese-American Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction
Jen a, jen 人啊, 人 (Man, ah man!); *Tai Hou-ying*, 806
jen-hsing 人性 (humanism), 806
jen-hsing lun 人性論 (theory of human nature), 597
Jen-min-jih-pao 人民日報 (People’s Daily), 128, 135; 22 editorials, 160, 161, 180
jen-min min-chu chu-i ti chib-tu 人民民主主義的製度 (people’s democratic system), 6
jen-min ti kai-tsao 人民的改造 (transformation of the people), 104
Jen-min wen-hsueh 人民文學 (People’s Literature), 744, 750, 765
Jen tao chung-nien 人到中年 (When a person reaches middle age; Chen Jung), 805–806
Jen-yao chib chien 人妖之間 (People or monsters; Liu-Pin-yen), 802
 Jesus. *See* Christ Jesus
 Jet-planing, 549
 Johnson, Lyndon B., 223, 233, 264, 410
 “Joint fleet,” 326, 327, 329
Journal of the Dialectics of Nature, 582
 Joyce, James, 794, 861
 Ju Chih-chüan 茹志鶴, 613, 615, 804
 Juan Chang-ching 阮章竟, 771–772
 Judicial Yuan (ROC), 829
 “Just because.” *See* *Chib yin*
- Kafka, Franz, 861
kan-ch'e chuan 趕車傳 (“The carter’s story”; T’ien Chien), 748, 771

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1059

- kan-ch'ing* 感情 ([good] feeling; particularistic ties that link superiors and inferiors in relations of patronage and clientage), 621, 627, 655, 670, 680
- kan-pu* 幹部 (cadre), 690
- K'an-k'an shui chia yu fu* 看看誰家有福 (The good-luck bun; Liu Ch'ing-pang), 802
- K'ang Sheng 康生, 26, 49, 50, 89, 93, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135, 137, 139, 160, 167, 177, 308, 316, 317, 325, 337, 343, 344, 346, 359, 380; adviser to Cultural Revolution Group, 610
- K'ang-ta 抗大 (Resist-Japan Military and Political University, Anti-Japanese Military and Political College), 124, 559, 560
- K'ang Yu-wei 康有為, 8
- Kansu 甘肅, 295
- Kant, Immanuel, 686
- Kao, Henry. *See* Kao Yü-shu
- Kao-chi kan-pu* 高級幹部 (high-ranking cadres; rank 13 and above in the state cadre ranking system), 699
- Kao Hsiao-sheng 高曉聲, 613, 805
- Kao Kang 高崑, 13, 310, 328
- Kao P'ing 高平, 771
- Kao Yü-pao 高玉寶, 604
- Kao Yü-pao* (My childhood; Kao Yü-pao), 604, 606
- Kao Yü-shu 高玉樹 (Henry Kao), 846
- K'ao-yen 考驗 (The test; Hsia Yen), 760
- Kaohsiung 高雄 (Taiwan): demonstrations, riot in (1979), 796, 861, 870–871, 873
- Kautsky, Karl 203
- Kazakevichevo Channel, 277, 287
- Kazakhstan, 266, 276
- Keelung 基隆 (Taiwan), 846
- K'en-buang ch'ü* 墓荒曲 (Song of the Pioneers; Pai Wei), 777
- k'en-ting fou-ting ti kuei-lü* 肯定否定的規律 (law of affirmation and negation), 46
- Kennedy, John F., 223, 845
- Kenya, 241
- KGB, 275
- Khabarovsk, 267, 268, 270, 275, 277, 287, 288, 295
- Khan, Yahya, 412
- Khmer-China Friendship Association, 241, 242
- Khmer Rouge, 241, 250, 444, 445, 447
- Khrushchev, Nikita S., 28, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67, 133, 134, 203, 221; and Mao, 28, 55, 61–64, 72; secret speech, 60, 389, 392, 703; on communes, 62–64; on Middle Eastern crises (1958), 63; meddling in China's internal affairs, 64; and P'eng Te-huai, 64; China's, 178; on literature, 597; on class struggle, 597; compared to Mao, 712
- Kiangsi 江西, 337, 770; period, 4, 263; Soviet, 309; Communist Labor University, 587
- Kiangsu 江蘇, 328; Revolutionary Committee, 308, 335; and rural industrialization, 506
- Kim Il Sung, 252
- Kindergartens keypoint, 584
- King of Heaven, 82, 131
- King of Hell, 82, 619
- Kinship: ties, 620, 630, 631, 671, 680, 727–728, 736; corporate lineages, 621, 679; networks, 629, 649, 670–671; lineage halls, 662; patrilineal, 679; urban-rural, 728; rural lineages, 728. *See also* Clan; Family
- Kissinger, Henry, 323, 405, 414, 415, 419–422, 424, 425, 435; secret trip to Peking (July 1971), 284, 417–418, 443–444, 455; November 1971 visit to Peking, 422, 849–850;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1060

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Kissinger, Henry (*cont.*)
 February 1973 visit to Peking, 427,
 428; and Mao, 427, 428, 429, 433,
 442; and Chou En-lai, 427, 428,
 429; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing,
 429–430, 434; paternalism of,
 430–431; on opening to PRC, 849
- Ko Ch'in 葛琴, 773
- Ko-chou 葛洲 dam, 501
- ko-jen tu-tuan* 個人獨斷 (arbitrary or
dictatorial decisions of an
individual), 12–13
- ko-ming wei-yuan-hui* 革命委員會
(revolutionary committee), 164
- ko-ming yang-pan-hsi* 革命樣板戲
(revolutionary model plays), 603,
607
- Ko Pi-chou 戈壁舟, 781
- Ko-ti-pa-bo ts'ai-hsiang* 哥德巴赫猜想 (The
Goldbach conjecture; Hsu Ch'ih),
808–809
- Ko Yang 戈揚, 758
- ko yü-chun wu-chib ti ming* 革愚蠢無知的命
(revolution to do away with
stupidity and ignorance), 21
- K'o Ch'ing-shih 柯慶施, 70, 120, 478
- K'o-neng fa-hsien tsai 2000 nien ti pei-chü*
可能發現在 2000 年的悲劇 (A tragedy of
the year 2000; Su Ming), 804
- K'o tsai pei-ta-huang ti t'u-ti shang* 刻在北
大荒的土地上 (Carved on the northern
wasteland; Kuo Hsiao-ch'uan),
782
- Kommunist*, 269
- Korea, 223, 294, 539, 877; South
Korea, 251, 252, 412, 425, 497, 513,
528, 530, 537, 538, 820, 822–823,
872; North Korea, 251, 252, 826;
Republic of, 425, 508
- Korean War, 260, 469, 625, 687, 689,
691, 692, 703, 745, 818, 822–823,
826, 842; in literature, 754, 755,
756, 761, 788, 789
- Kosygin, Alexei, 229, 232–233, 266,
- 267, 272–273, 274, 280, 282, 286,
288, 290, 320, 412, 414
- Kowloon 九龍, 239
- Ku Ch'eng 顧城, 807
- Ku Mu 谷牧, 177
- Ku-t'ien 古田 Resolution (1929), 4
- K'u-lien* 苦戀 (Bitter love, Unrequited
love; Pai Hua), 614, 811
- K'uai Ta-fu 剷大富, 137, 152, 178, 187,
206, 544, 550
- Kuan Feng 關鋒, 120, 133, 183, 601
- Kuan Han-ch'ing, 關漢卿 786
- Kuan Han-ch'ing* (T'ien Han), 785–786,
787
- kuan-hsi* 關係 (relationships), 392
- Kuan Kuang-lieh 關廣烈, 327
- Kuan-li* 管理 (supervise), 98, 99
- Kuang-ming jib-pao* 光明日報
(Enlightenment Daily), 28, 325,
370, 378, 574, 579–580
- kuang-ming wei-pa* 光明尾巴 (tails of
brightness), 803
- K'un-chü* 昆曲 drama, 760
- Kung, H. H. 孔祥熙, 829
- kung-an chü* 公案劇 (courtroom drama),
787
- Kung Kuan 公館, 827. *See also* Ch'ing
Ch'üan Kang airfield (Taiwan)
- Kung Liu 公劉, 770
- K'ung Chueh 孔厥, 754–755
- Kunming 昆明, 249
- kuo-chia yuan-shou* 國家元首 (head of
state), 317
- kuo-fang wen-hsueh* 國防文學 (literature
for national defense), 596–597
- Kuo Hsiao-ch'uan 郭小川, 782–784
- Kuo Mo-jo 郭沫若, 344, 602–603, 743,
744, 746, 768, 769, 780
- kuo-t'i* 國體 (state system; political
authority), 6, 7, 8, 619
- kuo yü* 國語 (national language;
Mandarin), 834
- Kuomintang 國民黨 (KMT), 5, 8, 24,
42–43, 66, 69, 75, 192, 195, 216,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1061

- 309, 311, 513, 545, 547, 559, 606, 624, 713, 745, 746, 761, 793; Nationalist Government, 309; urban base of, 682; social evils of, 685; elite, 686; officials, 701; informers, 702; in literature, 750, 753, 755–758, 762, 774–775, 788–789; concentration camp, 774; Taiwan under Nationalist rule (1949–82), 815–874; in Taiwan, 818–819, 845–847; consolidating the base on Taiwan (1949–59), 821–840; political consolidation in Taiwan, 828–835; Central Executive Committee, 831; Taiwanese in, 833, 870; Central Committee, 851; Chiang Ching-kuo as chairman of, 855; call to overthrow, 856; competition with CCP, 857–858, 873; *Central Daily News*, 860; senior Nationalist officials and agents freed by PRC, 864; call to meet with CCP officials, 868; conservative vs. liberal elements in, 869–870; dominance of, 871, 874; and unification of China, 876
- Kuznetsov, Vasily V., 275, 279–283
- Kwangsi 廣西, 187, 191, 323, 328
- Kwangtung 廣東, 187, 214, 239, 323, 328, 333, 366, 503, 553, 559, 642, 649, 664, 668, 772; schools in, 569, 570; and literary journals, 804
- Kweichow 貴州, 173
- Labor, 520; reform through, 52, 552, 765; mobilization of, 515–521, 524, 535, 538, 706; surplus, 515, 516; rural, 518, 520; corvées, 519, 524; urban, 533, 714–715; discipline, 536; agricultural, 539; unemployment, 588, 715; exchange, 630–631; management, 649; market, 698; forced, 704; reeducation camps, 705; Chinese Stakhanovites, 708; labor camp in literature, 805
- Ladakh, 252
- Lai-fang-che* 來訪者 (The visitor; Fang Chi), 762–763
- Lake Baikal, 263
- Lanchow 蘭州, 298, 299; Military Region, 294
- Land: arable, 518, 528, 530, 669; irrigated, 518, 519, 520; power irrigated, 518; improvements, 521; regional endowments, 535; redistribution, 628, 629, 644
- Land reform, 391, 397, 531, 533, 623–629, 638, 644, 654, 657, 658, 659, 665, 676, 677, 687, 750; revolution, 540, 541, 625; program, 623; rectifications during, 655; improper classification during, 664; in literature, 753, 754; in Taiwan (“land to the tiller”), 832, 836–837
- Landlords, 31, 73, 145–146, 531, 545, 573, 622–629, 635, 637, 644, 658, 659, 670, 675, 713, 832; state as, 669; in literature, 782; in Taiwan, 836–837
- Lao Chang ti shou* 老張的手 (Chang's hands; Yen Chen), 782
- Lao Dong Party, 235
- lao-pai-hsing* 老百姓 (old hundred surnames, common people), 683
- lao-san-p'ien* 老三篇 (three much-read articles), 609
- Lao She 老舍, 599, 600, 612, 743, 761–762, 810, 863
- lao-ts'u* 老粗 (uneducated people), 21
- lao-tung che* 勞動者 (workers, toilers), 98
- Lao-tzu* 老子, 53
- lao-tzu shih ko-ming ti* 老子是革命的 (I'm a revolutionary), 21
- Laos, 412, 414
- Lapwood, Ralph, 690
- Latin America, 227, 230, 747, 841

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1062

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Lawrence, D. H., 861
 League of Left-wing Writers, 801
 Learn from the People's Liberation Army campaign, 84, 118
 Lee Teng-hui 李登輝, 837, 874
 Leftists, 29, 376, 380, 381; campaign against ultra-leftism, 316
 Legalism, 52, 91–92, 347; Legalist leading group, 90
 Legality: bourgeois legal norms, 71; codes, 400, 729, 733; emphasis on, 400; system of, 503; joint venture laws, 503; tax laws, 503; bankruptcy laws, 511; law, 543; Agrarian Reform Law (1950), 625; family laws, 671; marriage laws, 671, 672, 687; court hearings, 691; in Taiwan, 815
 Legislative Yuan (ROC), 829, 844, 846, 856–857, 864, 869, 870, 871, 874
 Lei Chen 雷震, 845
 Lei Chia 雷加, 758
 Lei Feng 雷鋒, 96, 609, 713; in literature, 784
 Lei Shu-yen 雷抒雁, 807
 Lei Wen 雷斐, 808
 Lei Yang 雷陽, 421
 Lenin, Vladimir I., 1, 6–7, 21, 29, 39, 43, 44, 59, 61, 65, 76, 86, 89, 103, 163, 221, 281, 318, 349, 354, 374, 389, 610–611; on democratic centralism, 3, 4; Mao compared to, 5, 52, 60, 92, 132; Leninism, 8, 17, 52, 62, 83, 189, 208, 221; Lenin suit, 691
 Leningrad, 283
 Li, K.T. 李國鼎, 840
 Li Chi 李季, 749–750, 772, 783–784
Li-chia-chuang ti pien-ch'ien 李家莊的變遷, (Changes in Li Village; Chao Shu-li), 752
 Li Chien 李劍, 613
 Li Ching-ch'üan 李井泉, 343
 Li Fu-ch'un 李富春, 177, 179, 184, 195
 Li Hsi-fan 李希凡, 604, 767
 Li Hsien-nien 李先念, 184, 195, 288, 308, 337, 344, 359, 363; criticizes Cultural Revolution, 176–177; protected by Chou En-lai, 179; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 351, 373–374; as possible successor, 357; after Mao's death, 368–370; and Hua Kuo-feng, 373–374, 376, 379, 389; resigns as vice-premier, 387
 Li Hsueh-ao 李學敖, 603, 750
 Li Hsueh-feng 李雪峯, 133, 139, 198, 308, 344
Li Hui-niang 李慧娘 (Meng Ch'ao), 786
 Li I-che 李一哲, 739
 Li Ju-ch'ing 黎汝清, 604
 Li K'o-wei 李克維, 810
 Li Po 李白, 603, 784
Li Po yü Tu Fu 李白與杜甫 (Li Po and Tu Fu; Kuo Mo-jo), 603
Li-shih a, ni shen-p'an wo pa 歷史啊, 你審判我吧 (History be my judge; Ch'ien Yü-hsiang), 805
Li-shih yen-chiu 歷史研究 (*Historical research*), 290
 "Li shun-ta builds a house." See *Li Shun-ta tsao wu*
Li shun-ta tsao wu 李順大造屋 (Li Shun-ta builds a house; Kao Hsiao-sheng), 805
 Li Ssu 李斯, 53
 Li Te-sheng 李德生, 198, 308, 325, 335, 338, 343, 344, 359
 Li Tso-p'eng 李作鵬, 181, 187, 308, 314, 318, 324, 326, 327, 329, 330, 332, 334, 344
 Li Tsung-jen 李宗仁, 819–820, 829
 Li Tzu-ch'eng 李自成, 767; *Li Tzu-ch'eng* (Yao Hsueh-jin), 767
 Li Wei-hsin 李偉信, 327
 Li Ying 李瑛, 603–604, 784
Li Yu-ts'ai pan-hua 李有才板話 (The

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1063

- rhymes of Li Yu-ts'ai; Chao Shu-li), 751–752
- Li Yü-ho 李玉和, 610
- Li Yun-te 李雲德, 604
- Liang Chin-kuang 梁金廣, 789. *See also* Hao Jan
- Liang Hsiao 梁效 (Two Schools; Peita-Tsing-hua Two Schools Big Criticism Group), 346
- Liang Pin 梁斌, 600
- liang pu-fen jen* 兩部份人 (two groups of people), 102
- “Liang Shan-po and Chu Ying-t'ai,” 750
- Liang Shang-ch'üan 梁上泉, 770, 771
- Liang-tai-jen 兩代人 (Two generations; Ch'en Ts'un), 805
- Liao, Thomas. *See* Liao Wen-i
- Liao Ch'eng-chih 廖承志, 179
- Liao Kai-lung 廖蓋隆, 98
- Liao Mo-sha 廖沫沙, 596, 612
- Liao Wen-i 廖文毅 (Thomas Liao), 846
- Liaoning 遼寧, 569, 574; Revolutionary Committee, 308, 335
- Liberal Democratic Party (Japan), 850
- Liberalization, 533–534; in rural economy, 669–671, 675; of 1956–57, 703–704
- Liberation, 312, 334, 541, 747; old liberated areas, 560; early liberated areas, 624, 744, 770; later liberated areas, 625; suit, 691; of Taiwan, 863
- Liberation Army News*. *See* Chieh-fang-chün pao
- Lien ti lien-hsiang* 蓮的聯想 (Associations of the lotus; Yu Kuang-chung), 797–798
- “Lilies.” *See* Pai-ho-hua
- Lin-chia p'u-tzu* 林家鋪子 (The Lin family store; Hsia Yen), 761
- Lin Chieh 林傑, 120, 183, 601
- lin-chung chu-fu* 臨終囑咐 (deathbed injunction), 368
- Lin 林 County, 517, 521
- Lin family store, the*. *See* Lin-chia p'u-tzu
- Lin Feng-mien 林風眠, 600
- Lin hai hsueh yuan* 林海雪原 (Tracks in the snowy forest), 608–609
- Lin Li-heng 林立衡, 330–331, 602
- Lin Li-kuo 林立果, 334; in abortive coup against Mao, 326–328, 329; in 13 September Incident, 330–333
- Lin Piao 林彪, 83, 84, 86, 90, 92, 188, 308, 549; fall of, 91, 182, 311–336, 341, 344, 377, 378; criticism of Mao as a despot, 91; chosen as Mao's successor, 112, 193, 197, 207, 306, 328, 416; replaces P'eng Te-huai as defense minister, 116, 170–171, 311; issues little red book, 116, 222, 311; military policies of, 116–117, 124, 170; rise of, 117–118, 123, 140, 307, 311; Lo Jui-ch'ing challenge to, 124–127; illnesses, 124–125, 315; alliance with Chiang Ch'ing, 130; speech to May 1966 Politburo meeting, 131–132, 140; on military force and political power, 132, 139, 171; characterization of Mao by, 132, 315; and Mao Tse-tung Thought, 132, 147, 256, 311, 323; replaces Liu Shao-ch'i as Mao's heir apparent, 139, 171; speech to Eleventh Plenum, 147; on targets of Cultural Revolution, 151; as sponsor of armed forces' interests, 167; base of, 170, 187, 199, 316, 551; and PLA factions, 170–171, 186; Mao letter to Chiang Ch'ing criticizing (1966), 171, 335; and other marshals, 175, 413; and Cultural Revolution Group, 180, 183, 196, 337; supported by Ch'en Po-ta, 185, 316–317; and Yang Ch'eng-wu, 186–187; at Twelfth Plenum, 194, 195; and February Adverse Current, 195, 196; political

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1064

GLOSSARY-INDEX

Lin Piao (*cont.*)

report to Ninth Congress, 196, 311–312; as support for Mao, 205–206; attempt to institutionalize military dominance of civilian politics, 214, 313; death of, 214, 262, 333–334, 413, 423, 432, 488, 602, 720; in succession struggle, 215, 417; relationship with Mao, 222, 315; and Socialist Education Campaign, 222; on Vietnam conflict, 226; article on people's war, 226–227, 234; on Third World policies, 230; and Sino-Soviet border clashes, 262, 263, 267, 320, 321, 415; battle with Mao, 278, 279, 284, 298, 337, 391; raised to Politburo, 310; and state chairmanship, 314–320, 323, 328–329; characterization of, 315, 316, 335; relationship with leftists, 316; rivalry with Chiang Ch'ing, 316; confrontation with Mao at Lushan, 317–320; and opening to America, 320–323, 406, 414, 417–419; issues "Order No. 1," 322, 413; decision to seize power by force, 323; attacked by Mao, 323–325; "571" (abortive coup), 326–330; allies and conspirators, 327, 346; plot to assassinate Mao, 329–330, 335, 414, 417; plan to set up rival CC in Canton, 330, 331, 333, 367, 416; attempt to flee to Soviet Union, 332–333, 414, 416, 418; impact of fall of, 334–340, 377; and "best pupil" model, 335, 336; evacuation order re Teng Hsiao-p'ing (1969), 337; attacked by Chou En-lai, 341; declared ultra-rightist by Mao, 342; name excised from new constitution, 342; criticized together with Confucius, 343–347; "clean-up" after, 358; foreign policy, 410; on defense

strategy, 411; on alleged pro-Soviet inclinations, 415–416; on Mao's decision to unseat him, 415; fall of, 494, 603, 605; and Shanghai Forum, 598, 600, 603; and reportage, 602

Lin Tou-tou 林荳荳 ("Bean curd"). *See* Lin Li-heng

Lindsay, Michael, 733

Ling-ch'üan-tung 靈泉洞 (Magic spring caves; Chao Shu-li), 753

Literary Gazette. *See* *Wen-i pao*

Literature, 27, 49, 78, 79, 90, 541, 600; literary rectification, 78; reappearance of traditional themes and styles of, 113; literary policy, 123; Chiang Ch'ing and, 161; political interference in literary life, 594; and art of whole people, 597; middle characters in, 599, 753, 772–779, 801–802; changes in literary system, 600–607; Great Leap Forward policies on, 601; amateur writing, 603; heroes in, 603, 606, 772–779, 788, 801, 811; scar, 611–615, 799–806; laws of, 614; heroic Soviet novels, 696; heroic Chinese novels, 696; control over, in Cultural Revolution decade, 735; socialist, instituted (1949–56), 743–762; organization of literary production, 743–745; performing, 743; folk, 743; children's, 743; Mao on role of, 744; Crescent Moon school, 748, 797; modern Western, 754; from Hundred Flowers to Socialist Education Campaign (1956–65), 762–787; love in, 763–764, 797, 798, 805–806, 810, 811, 862; Chinese prose epic, 775; "native soil" movement in, 793, 795, 796, 799; "modernist" movement in, 795, 798–799, 861–862; Blue Stars school of, 797, 798; post-Mao,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1065

- 799–812; of exposure, 800–807; of despair, 802; regional literary journals, 804; underground (“unofficial”) journals, 804; memorial essay for man of letters, 805; and new romantics, 805–806; and modernism, 811–812; Chou Yang and literary policy, 811; on Taiwan, 859, 861–863; regional, 861–862; classical, 862
- Little Devil, 130
- Little gang of four, 386
- Little red book. See *Quotations from Chairman Mao*
- “Little widows.” See *Hsiao kua-fu*
- Liu, James J. Y., 611
- Liu Chen 劉真, 805
- Liu Ch'ing 柳青, 600, 612, 756, 775–776, 789, 790
- Liu Ch'ing-pang 劉慶邦, 802
- Liu Hsin-ch'üan 劉新權, 283
- Liu Hsin-wu 劉心武, 612–613, 800–801
- Liu Jen 劉仁, 213
- Liu Lan-t'ao 劉瀾濤, 139
- Liu Pai-yü 劉白羽, 612, 755–756
- Liu Pei-feng 劉沛丰, 327
- Liu Pin-yen 劉賓雁, 612–615, 762–763, 768, 802–803
- Liu Po-ch'eng 劉伯承, 308, 337, 344, 359
- Liu Shao-ch'i 劉少奇, 19, 72, 79, 87, 96, 118, 183, 216, 243, 305, 603, 609; on decentralization, 12; on classes leading revolution, 18; number one capitalist-roader, 27, 549; Mao break with, 123, 335; in Cultural Revolution, 129, 131, 133–138, 140, 141, 167, 174, 178, 543–544, 545; demoted, 139; report at Eleventh Plenum, 140; tenure as head of state, 149, 314, 336; self-criticism, 151, 152; placed under house arrest, 179, 213; officially criticized at Twelfth Plenum, 194–195; compared with Lin Piao, 207; death, 213; and Socialist Education Campaign, 222; on Vietnam conflict, 226; as Mao's chosen successor, 315, 328; rehabilitated, 386, 394, 575; and economic policies, 479; as target of Cultural Revolution, 548, 596; on education, 559, 560; positive influence of, 605; on land reform, 624
- Liu Shao-t'ang 劉紹棠, 765–766
- Liu-yueh li ti mei-kuei-hua* 六月裏的玫瑰花 (Roses in June; Ch'en Ying-chen), 795
- Lo Chia-lun 羅家倫, 858
- Lo Fu 洛夫, 798
- Lo Jui-ch'ing 羅瑞卿, 123–127, 131–133, 139, 152, 167, 174, 206, 207, 213, 225–226, 256, 379
- Lo Kuang-pin 羅廣斌, 600, 612, 774–775, 800
- Lo 洛 River, 781
- Lo-t'o hsiang-tzu* 駱駝祥子 (Rickshaw boy; Lao She), 761
- Locomotive, the.* See *Huo-ch'e-t'ou*
- London, 239
- London Evening News*, 273
- “Long Live Leninism!” 65
- “Long Live the Victory of People's War!” (Lin Piao), 226–227, 234
- Long March, 392, 396, 609, 683
- Longbow village (Shansi), 634
- Lop Nor 羅布泊, 266, 273, 295
- Lord of Heaven, 661
- Lost Generation, 216
- Louis, Victor, 273
- Love in Redland*. See *Ch'ib-ti chih lien*
- “Love must not be forgotten.” See *Ai shih pu-neng wang-chi ti*
- Loyal hearts*. See *Tan-hsin p'u*
- Loyalists, 545, 549
- Loyalty Dances, 663, 725

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1066

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Loyang 洛陽, 781
 Lu Ch'i 魯琪, 781–782
 Lu Hsin-hua 盧新華, 613, 800
 Lu Hsun 魯迅, 596–597, 604, 746, 766, 805, 863; Academy, 785
 Lu Min 魯濬, 327
 Lu P'ing 麥平, 543
 Lu Ting-i 陸定一, 34, 114, 128, 130–133, 139, 152, 167, 601, 607
 Lü. *See* Empress Lü
luan 亂 (upheaval), 878
luan t'a chi-ko yueh 亂它幾個月 (let disorder reign for a few months), 83
Lung hsu kou 龍鬚溝 (Dragon beard ditch; Lao She), 761–762
 Lushan 蘆山: CC Plenum at (1959), 42, 63, 71, 74, 116, 127, 177, 202, 310; Second Plenum of Ninth CC at (1970), 317–320, 323, 324, 350
 Lysenko, Trofim, 28
- Ma Feng 馬烽, 755, 772
Ma-k'o-ssu-hua le ti 馬克思化了的 (transformed by Marxism), 75
 MAC. *See* Military Affairs Commission
 MacArthur, Douglas, 82
 Machinery: agricultural, 21, 515, 518, 520, 522, 523, 529, 666; Mao on machine tools, 39; imports of, 377, 490; emphasis on, 477, 536; output of machine tools, 481, 488, 492; investment in, 488, 534; investment in machine building, 492; machine-building output, 492; in Ten-Year Plan, 497; machine tools exports, 498; labor-saving, 519; and commune enterprises, 524; and peasants, 668
Magic spring caves. *See* *Ling-chüan-tung*
 Mahalanobis, P. C., 488
 Mai Hsien-te 麥賢得, 609
 Malaysia, 851; imports, 489
 Malchinhu, 771
 Malenkov, Georgi, 360
- Man, ah man!* *See* *Jen a, jen*
Man from Atlantis, the, 735
Man with his back to the sea, the. *See* *Pei hai tai jen*
 Manchu, 754; dynasty, 208, 307; in literature, 762
 Manchuria, 298, 821; Manchurian campaign, 408, 819; Soviet removal of industrial facilities from, after 1945, 693; in literature, 757
 Mandate of heaven, 307, 685, 876
Mao-ch'eng chi 貓城記 (City of cats; Lao She), 761
 Mao Tse-tung 毛澤東, 245, 308, 344, 359, 361, 374, 378, 702, 881; adaptation of Marxism by, 1, 2; on contradictions, 2, 23–24, 28, 758; and Chinese culture, 2; and Westernization, 2; and mass line, 3–5, 14, 541; on democracy, 3, 14–15, 82, 95, 99, 880; on democratic centralism, 4, 7, 8, 14; on “People’s Democratic Dictatorship,” 6; on economics, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16, 18–19, 22, 77, 88, 89, 98; on centralization and decentralization, 9–15; death of, 10, 96, 107, 113, 211, 213, 214, 336, 365–367, 371, 382, 435, 436, 451, 488, 495, 536, 537, 542, 565, 575, 590, 591, 593, 613, 723, 728–729, 738, 761, 799, 809, 877; administrative philosophy during Yenan period, 13, 14; and Great Leap Forward, 14, 31, 33–42, 540, 709; increasing radicalism, 15; on class struggle, 15, 23–32, 45, 59, 63, 67–81, 91, 102, 115, 130, 140, 202, 305, 347, 354, 562, 605–606, 654; on modernization, 16–18; on industrialization, 16–19; on agriculture, 16–17, 524, 535; on industry, 17; vision of Chinese revolution, 18; on building

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1067

socialism, 19–22, 540; on intellectuals, 21, 31–34; rural policies of, 25; on Khrushchev's ideas, 28; on masses, 33, 34; search for Chinese road, 33–54; on co-operativization, 35; rural utopian dreams of, 36–38; role as Chairman, 53; visit to Moscow (1957), 61, 824; on education, 85–86, 558–565, 568, 592, 593; and Red Guards, 85–86, 143, 188–189, 311, 548, 555; Western scholars on, 93; ideological legacy of, 96–104; and origins of Cultural Revolution, 107–113; toward confrontation, 113–141; forging power base, 116–123; and K'o Ch'ing-shih, 120; self-criticism, 150; at October 1966 central work conference, 150–151; and Liu Shao-ch'i, 152; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 152, 187–188; orders PLA to support the left, 161, 246; and competing networks in Cultural Revolution, 166, 171; cult of, 171, 372, 392, 610, 660, 663, 680, 877; on Paris commune, 174–175, 550–551; anger at veteran cadres' attack on Cultural Revolution, 177–178; intervention to save some senior cadres, 179; and Wuhan Incident, 181–182, 184–185; orders troops into universities, 187–188; tour of China (1967), 191; assessment of Cultural Revolution, 194; closing speech to Twelfth Plenum, 195; intervenes to prevent Teng Hsiao-p'ing expulsion from CCP (1968), 195; succession to, 197, 199, 215, 232, 291, 296, 305–401, 403, 470, 878; as prime mover of Cultural Revolution, 201–209, 390, 391; on succession problem in Soviet Union, 203; and Party norms,

204–205; central and local opposition to, in Cultural Revolution, 206; Party establishment acquiescence to, 207; objections to Soviet restructuring, 217, 220–221; on Soviet foreign policy, 221; decision to radicalize China, 223; opponents of, 224–226; and Twenty-three Articles, 224; and foreign policy, 231–232; badges, 237; buttons, 243; calls on PLA to support the left, 246; and revolutionary violence, 247; and Sino-Soviet border clashes (1969), 248, 250, 262, 263–264, 321, 411, 415; objectives in Cultural Revolution, 265, 305, 338, 343, 348, 540–541; policy condemned by 1969 International Meeting of Communist and Workers' Parties, 269; disagreement with Lin Piao over opening to America, 278, 320–323; Soviet denigration of personal past of, 281; power struggle with Lin Piao, 284; and military, 309–311, 329, 355; and P'eng Te-huai, 310, 711, 757; assault on Party leadership, 311; on reconstruction of Party, 312, 313, 417; "fifty character policy," 312; Lin Piao defiance of, 313, 315; on rebuilding state structure, 313–320, 417; on state chairmanship, 314, 317, 318–319, 329; and Chang Ch'un-ch'iao, 315, 316; Lin Piao view of, 315; and Ch'en Po-ta, 316–317, 319, 601; and Yao Wen-yuan, 316; and K'ang Sheng, 316; confrontation with Lin Piao at Lushan plenum, 317–320; attack on Lin Piao and allies, 323–325, 341; Lin Piao abortive coup against, 326–330; playing off of factions, 327; code-named "B-52," 328;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1068

GLOSSARY-INDEX

Mao Tse-tung (*cont.*)

whistle-stop tour of southern China (1971), 328, 331; assassination plot against, 329–330, 335, 414, 417; impact of fall of Lin Piao on, 334–336; letter to Chiang Ch'ing re Lin Piao (1966), 335; Cultural Revolution goals of, 338, 343, 348; declares Lin Piao an ultra-rightist, 342; calls for criticism of Confucius, 343–344; writes poems criticizing Kuo Mo-jo, 344; compared to Ch'in Shih-huang-ti, 345; needs successor to Chou En-lai, 347–356; relationship to Chiang Ch'ing, 348–349, 428, 788; liaison with railway-car attendant, 349; attacks on Gang of Four by, 349; picks Teng Hsiao-p'ing to run country, 349–351, 355; theory of three worlds, 350; and four modernizations, 351; criticism of factional activities of Gang of Four, 351; on cultural policy, 351; and Chou Yang, 351; early writings of, 353; compares PRC to pre-1949 China, 354; ambivalence re Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 354; increasing infirmity and illnesses, 355, 403; portrait on T'ien An Men, 361; and T'ien An Men incident, 363–364; demotes Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 364, 389; elevates Hua Kuo-feng, 365, 371, 373; deathbed injunction, 368; papers, 369; legacy of, 372; mausoleum, 372, 387; “With you in charge, I'm at ease,” 372; and two whatevers, 372–373, 374, 378; shortcomings, 373; “incorrect” verdict on Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 373; “Seek truth from facts” slogan, 375; eulogized by Hua Kuo-feng, 375; Hua Kuo-feng as successor, 377; appraisal of, 381, 389, 391–392;

protests against, 383; in Anti-Rightist Campaign, 385; Teng Hsiao-p'ing as successor, 388–389, 669; errors, 389, 391–392; repudiated, 394; Sinified Stalinist line, 396; attack on bureaucratism, 400; and Sino-American détente, 402–404, 406, 413, 417, 422–423, 432, 469–470; reappears in public after Twelfth Plenum, 410; suspicions of Lin Piao, 413, 415–417; Lin Piao named successor to, 416–417; and Richard Nixon, 419, 420, 422, 423, 429–431, 442; and Taiwan, 424; and Japanese threat, 425; displaces Lin Piao, 426; and Henry Kissinger, 427, 428, 429, 433, 442; effects Teng Hsiao-p'ing's second fall from power, 428; on Soviet expansionism, 433–434; and Franz Josef Strauss, 434; on Soviet threat to China, 470; on Soviet system and bureaucratization, 477; and economic decision making, 478, 479; opposition to agricultural responsibility system, 479; and Nieh Yuan-tzu big-character poster, 543; orders work teams withdrawn from schools, 545; and power seizure, 549; and overthrow of powerholders, 550; and reconstruction of power structure, 550; on PLA role in Cultural Revolution, 551, 552; and moderating of Cultural Revolution, 554–555; proletarian policies (GPCR), 556; sends PLA into schools (March 1967), 557; writings used in schools, 571; criticized for Cultural Revolution, 575, 740; on *tsa-wen*, 595; political enemies of, 600; criticizes traditional Chinese opera, 600; and reportage, 602; poetry of, 602, 746, 779–781, 807;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1069

and traditional plays, 608; on four thick ropes binding Chinese people, 619, 680; and land reform, 624; and speedup of collectivization, 637; visits one of first communes, 640; image tarnished, 664; public celebrations of, 665; peasant worship of, 678; jacket, 691; “A revolution is not a dinner party,” 702; as leader of China, 710–711; veiled critique of, by high-level Party intellectuals, 711, 716; compared to Khrushchev, 712; portrait and sayings displayed in Cultural Revolution, 717, 725; supreme loyalty to, 727; attends first national Congress of Literature and Art Workers, 743; on literature and the arts, 744, 751, 755, 765–766, 779, 811; Hundred Flowers liberalization of, 746; *Hai Jui pa kuan* identified as satire on, 767, 787; Chou Yang’s orthodox line in literature attributed to, 767–768; and multimillion-poem movement, 769; on pace of victory in the civil war, 819; and offshore islands crisis (1958), 824–826; East wind prevailing over West wind, 824; as dynastic founder, 875–876; delight in upheaval, 878

Mao Tse-tung Thought, 1–104, 159, 305, 372, 552, 877; influence of peasantry on, 1–2, 17; from people’s democracy to contradictions among the people, 3–33; patterns of rule, 3–16; patterns of development, 16–23; people, classes, and contradictions, 23–33; Chinese and Marxist elements in, 42–54, 77, 92, 101; radicalization of, 68, 76, 95; defined, 96; promoted by Lin Piao, 132, 147, 171–172, 317, 323; promoted by

Cultural Revolution Group, 171–172; in CCP constitution, 196–197; populism in, 204; Teng Hsiao-p’ing and, 374, 375, 379, 391; propaganda, 555; in schools, 557, 558; in literature, 779

Mao Tun 茅盾, 599, 744, 745, 761, 768, 777, 800

Mao Yuan-hsin 毛遠新, 353, 355, 364, 368–370

Maoism, 97, 103, 189, 291, 357, 387, 396, 535, 556, 598, 608, 803; Maoists, 143, 146, 150–152, 158, 159, 161, 162–163, 180, 219, 649, 653; and critique of education, 557–575

Market, 510; private, 477; free, 482, 513, 524, 648, 651, 730, 879–880; international financial, 503; domestic, 508; industrial, 509; regional, 510; forces, 510, 511; sales, 511; secondary, 512; reforms, 513; rural, 526, 537, 640, 648, 650, 669; policy, 531; regional, 537; town, 620–621; periodic, 620–621, 650; networks, 621; commodities, 636, 648; local marketing districts, 641; traditional marketing areas, 646; local marketing network, 650; local, 651, agricultural supplementary goods, 669; state control over, 699

Marriage, 66; taboos regarding, 651; and family, 671–675; 680; law, 671, 672, 687; patrilocal, 672; approval for, 698; divorces, 698; elaborate wedding feasts, 726; in literature, 810

Marx, Karl, 43, 71, 86, 103, 132, 163, 203, 238, 323, 349, 354, 374, 608, 686; on nature of Communist Party, 5; Mao compares self to, 60; and Ch’in Shih-huang-ti, 87–96; on role of urban proletariat, 88

- Marxism, 3, 6, 8, 17, 25, 60, 64, 68, 75, 77, 79, 89, 92, 95, 96, 97, 101, 102, 103, 119, 215, 221, 222, 291, 336, 368, 391, 595, 604, 605, 656, 693, 758, 811; Mao's adaptation of, 1, 2; Sinification of, 2; theorists of, 32; and Chinese tradition, 42–54; aesthetics of, 600; worldview of, 603; and humanism, 806
- Marxism-Leninism, 1, 29, 43, 50, 52, 55, 64, 65, 75, 81, 101, 110, 114, 196, 250, 323, 379, 385, 418
- Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung Thought, 92, 220, 398, 399, 678
- Mass: line, 3–5, 14, 98, 541; organizations, 112, 148, 151, 152, 162, 165–168, 172–174, 178–182, 185, 187, 191, 198, 376, 551, 554, 555; Mao on “great union of the popular masses,” 159; mobilization, 217, 400, 540; law of mass movement, 550; associations, 698
- Matrosov, Vadim A., 280
- Matsu 馬祖, 442
- May Fourth Movement, 6, 89, 611; period, 49–50, 773; intellectuals, 744, 774; period after, 797; generation, 858
- May 7 cadre schools. See *wu-ch'i kan-hsiao*
- Mayakovsky, Vladimir, 748, 783
- Mayor Ch'en I* (Sha Yeh-hsin), 780
- McCarthy, Joseph R., 823
- Media: journalists, 32, 762; allegorical criticisms in journalism, 113–114; in Cultural Revolution, 132, 205; central news media in Cultural Revolution, 135; official Party press, 147; Red Guard press, 188, 200, 719; Ch'en Po-ta media empire, 325; on Chou En-lai death, 360; control by Gang of Four, 367–368; elite opinion mobilized through, 378; journalism, 541; publishing, 541; effect on peasants, 664, 668, 676–677; control, 697; censorship, 697; journalists mobilized in Great Leap Forward, 708; press, 719; loosening of controls over communications, 720; on Taiwan, 735, 819, 845, 849, 858, 859; regional literary journals, 804; underground (“unofficial”) journals, 804; U.S.–PRC exchange of journalists proposed, 824; newspapers in Taiwan, 860; ban on registration of new periodicals on Taiwan lifted, 869–870; political journals on Taiwan, 870; radio, 877; propaganda, 877. *See also* Television
- Medicine: Mao on, 113–114; professors in medical colleges and institutes attacked in Cultural Revolution, 211–212; investment in health, 491; rural doctors, 620; rural medical care, 660, 666, 676; urban medical personnel, 721; medical care, 723, 728; urban medical care, 738; free medical care, 741; in literature, 805; public health on Taiwan, 817. *See also* Public Health, Ministry of
- Mei-li* 美麗 (Beautiful; Feng Ts'un), 764–765
- Mei Li Tao* 美麗 (Formosa Magazine), 870
- Mei Shao-ching 梅紹靜, 808
- Mencius, 343
- Mencius*, 50
- Meng Ch'ao 孟超, 786
- meng-lung* 謬謬 (mistiness; obscurity), 807–808
- Middle East, 294, 420, 463; conflict (1958), 63
- Middle schools, 573, 574, 667; junior, 85, 121, 562, 581–582; senior, 85–86, 112, 579–580, 586; in Cultural Revolution, 135–136, 138,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1071

- 148–149, 211, 544, 551, 555, 558, 567–571, 591–592, 724; selection system, 557; agricultural, 568–569, 583, 677; post-Mao, 576, 579–586, 592, 730, 731; general, 580–581, 583; specialized, 580–583; junior enrollment cutbacks, 588, 589, 591; in Great Leap Forward, 591–592; in communes, 646; students of, sent down, 666; urban, 713; keypoint, 713, 714; upper, 714
- Military: copying Soviet advisers on, 58; dictatorship, 86; role in Cultural Revolution, 110, 112, 132, 160–161, 169–170, 211, 661; policy, 123; in Chinese history, 132, 208, 307–311; rule in PRC, 165–166, 208, 261; and revolutionary committees, 167, 169; cleavages, 170; officers' role in politics, 189–190, 199, 358; preeminence in Chinese political system, 198; rule in China, 239, 240; defense budget increased to counter Soviet buildup, 293; militarization of Chinese politics, 306–311; Teng Hsiao-p'ing elevated by Mao to counteract, 349–355; regional COs reshuffled, 349; subservience to CCP, 365; chain-of-command loyalty, 369; budget cuts, 394; privilege, 394, 699; on Sino-American rapprochement, 414–415; increases in expenditure, 416; and purge of Gang of Four, 435; investment, 494; budget, 494; defense spending increase, 494; expenditures, 499; modernization, 499; expenditures (ROC), 840. *See also* People's Liberation Army
- Military Affairs Commission (MAC), 84, 116, 166, 174, 175, 180, 184, 187, 310, 324, 326, 334, 349–350, 358, 371, 375, 387, 388, 393, 395–396
- Military Assistance Advisory Group (MAAG [U.S.]), 828
- Military control committee, 165
- Militia, 646; soldiers and workers', 364; Shanghai, 366, 369; workers', 611
- Million Heroes, 181, 182
- min-pan kung-chu* 民辦公助 (run by the people), 565, 568–570, 580, 592, 593, 714
- min-tsu* 民族 (nation), 102
- min-tsu ko-ming chan-cheng-ti ta-chung wen-hsueh* 民族革命戰爭的大眾文學 (mass literature for the national revolutionary war), 597
- Ming 明 dynasty, 595, 876; Tombs water reservoir, 706, 708, 769; last emperor of, 747; peasant rebellion that brought down dynasty, 767
- Ming-lang ti t'ien* 明朗的天 (Bright skies, Ts'ao Yü), 760–761
- Ministries, central, 11, 13, 248; in Cultural Revolution, 176; power seizures in, 351
- Missiles: Chinese, 293–294, 296; Lop Nor/Shuang Ch'eng-tze sites, 295; Sidewinder, 825; Matador, 827; Nike-Hercules, 842; Hawk, 842
- Miyazawa, Kiichi, 851
- Modern Literature.* *See Hsien-tai wen-hsueh*
- Modernization: Mao attitude toward, 2, 16–18, 39, 85, 89, 221, 434; Marx on, 88; Cultural Revolution as crisis of political, 110–111; set back by Cultural Revolution, 201; Teng Hsiao-p'ing program for, 433; Chou En-lai agenda for, 434; agenda for Chinese leadership, 438; program, 467, 587; commitment to, 471; problems for, posed by huge population, 675; in literature, 809, 861; of Taiwan, 818, 872

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1072

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- “Molten iron.” See *T'ieh-chiang*
- Money and monetary policy: foreign exchange, 377, 496, 501, 502, 508, 529, 530, 531; credits, 502; foreign exchange reserves, 502, 503, 508; foreign exchange and agriculture, 503–506; state budget, 506; currency devaluation, 508; exchange rate, 508; foreign exchange constraint, 509; banking system, 509, 527; bankruptcy, 511; foreign exchange budget, 522; foreign exchange earnings, 528; moneylenders, 620, 644; moneylending, 629, 636; government-run credit co-ops, 636; state control over credit, 699; KMT in civil war, 819; in Taiwan, 835–836, 844–845
- Mongolia, 256, 257, 265, 266, 276, 277, 290, 292, 327, 332, 333
- Mongols, 772, 786
- Monkey King, 82, 130
- Monkey Sun Wu-kung defeats the white-boned ghost*, 607
- Monsters and demons, 543, 544, 547, 552
- “More, faster, better, and more economically,” 639, 768
- “More on the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat,” 28–29, 59
- Moscow, 234, 237, 272, 296; Mao visit to (1957), 61, 824; 1957 Conference, 61, 62, 77; 1960 Conference, 64; anti-Soviet antics by Red Guards in, 219; Olympics (1980), 457
- Moslems, 683, 685
- Mu Hsin 穆欣, 183, 601
- Mu Kuei-ying 穆桂英, 778
- Mulberry green and peach red*. See *Sang-ch'ing yü t'ao-hung*
- Music, 743, 788; musicians attacked in Cultural Revolution, 600–601; ballads, 745, 761; folk song, 747; on Taiwan, 858, 859; appeal of Taiwanese and Western, in PRC, 862
- Mussolini, Benito, 101
- Mutual aid, 628–633, 647, 651, 654, 655; teams (MATs), 630, 631–633, 644; in literature, 775
- My childhood*. See *Kao Yü-pao*
- Myrdal, Gunnar, 516
- Myrdal, Jan, 631, 632
- Myriad of songs and poems devoted to the Party*, a, 603
- Naga, India, 251
- Nan-kang 南崙 (Taiwan), 858
- Nanchang 南昌, 328, 329, 352
- Nanking 南京, 327, 352, 360, 380, 819, 859; Military Region, 326, 335, 366, 369, 371; incident, 360–362; University, 378; rural industrialization and, 506; in civil war, 819; constitution (1946), 829
- Nanning 南寧, 249; Conference, 35, 38
- National Assembly (ROC), 829–830, 835, 844, 846, 856–857, 869, 871, 874
- National Central University (Taiwan), 859
- National income, 483, 489, 490, 491, 494, 499, 500, 530, 531
- National Peking Opera Theater, 608
- National People's Congress (NPC), 51, 100, 168, 382, 385, 387, 394, 395, 396, 498, 585; message to Taiwan, 867; Standing Committee, 868
- Nationalists. See Kuomintang
- Nationalities: policy, 66; Soviets charge PRC with forcible assimilation of, 277–278; minority peoples and Soviet threat, 295;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1073

- schools for national minorities, 567; literature in Chinese by ethnic minorities, 771
- Native-place associations, 697
- NATO, 430
- Navy, PLA, 170, 182, 308, 314, 327, 332, 334, 394
- Naxalbari, India, 251
- Nazi-Soviet pact, 321
- NCNA. *See* Hsin-hua
- Ne Win, 242, 244
- Nehru, Jawaharlal, 64
- nei-hang* 內行 (professional), 567
- Neighbors*. *See* *Tso-lin yu-she*
- Nepal, 241
- Netherlands, 410, 866
- New China News Agency (NCNA). *See* Hsin-hua
- New Delhi, 229, 251, 455, 456
- New Democracy, 8, 686
- New First Army, 821
- New Life Movement, 701
- New socialist person, 775; creating (1963–76), 653–668
- New son and daughter heroes*. *See* *Hsin-erh-nü ying-hsiung chuan*
- “New songs of Pei-mang mountain” (Ko Pi-chou), 781
- New Year, Lunar, 728, 745; New Year’s Day, 346, 457, 663, 779; feasts, 662
- New Zealand, 823
- Nguyen Co Thach, 422
- Ni Chih-fu 倪志福, 344, 359, 371
- Ni-t'u* 泥土 (The earth; Wu Sheng), 799
- Nieh Hua-ling 聶華苓, 795
- Nieh Jung-chen 聶榮臻, 84, 140, 171, 175, 177, 186, 195, 366, 411
- Nieh Yuan-tzu 聶元梓, 134–135, 153, 158, 542–544, 546, 548
- Nien-ch'ing ti i-tai* 年輕的一代 (The young generation; Ch'en Yun and others), 761
- “Night song at the frontier.” *See* *Pien-sai yeh-ko*
- Night talks at Yenshan*. *See* *Yen-shan yeh-hua*
- Nine polemics, 221
- Ninth CCP Congress (1969), 87, 111, 112, 192, 196–199, 200, 213, 267, 306–307, 308, 311–312, 316, 321, 324, 342, 344, 413, 416, 556, 557
- Ninth Reply to the Soviets, 99
- niu-kuei she-shen* 牛鬼蛇神 (cow’s ghosts and snakes’ spirits, monsters and demons), 544
- niu-p'eng* 牛棚 (cowsheds), 544
- Nixon, Richard M., 285, 320, 321, 322, 403, 404, 409–412, 415, 429; visit to China (1972), 284, 300, 414, 417–426, 427, 430, 444, 462, 741, 849, 852, 863; Watergate crisis, 285, 427, 434; and Mao, 422, 423, 429–430, 431, 442; relations with Chinese turn testy, 435; and Sino-American relations, 458, 459; dispatches Reagan to Taipei, 459; opening to PRC, 818, 849, 856; and UN seat for Taiwan, 849–850
- Nixon–Sato communiqué, 412, 425
- Nkrumah, Kwame, 231
- Nonaligned movement, 464, 826
- North China, 365, 770; CCP regional group, 318; Military Region, 325; irrigation, 478, 521; villages, 621; liberated areas in, 744; oil fields, 755; in literature, 776
- North China Plain, 518, 776, 791
- Northeast China, 256, 355, 379, 757, 758, 819; Military Region, 299; in literature, 802
- Northern Expedition, 309
- Northrop Corporation, 853
- Northwest China, 772; CCP regional group, 318
- Notes from a three family village*. *See* *Sanchia ts'un cha-chi*

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1074

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Novak, Robert, 383, 384
- Nü-hsun-an* 女巡按 (*The woman governor*), 786
- Nü-tsei* 女賊 (*A girl thief*; Li K'o-wei), 810
- Nuclear policy: development of Chinese nuclear capability, 117; first Chinese device exploded, 117, 712; possible U.S. use against PRC, 125, 824; Japanese nuclear rearmament charged by PRC, 251; nuclear attack threatened by Soviets, 266, 269, 271, 273; Chinese weapons installations threatened by Soviets, 273, 295–296, 320, 408–409; Chinese nuclear delivery capability enhanced, 291–294; Lop Nor/ Shuang Ch'eng-tze sites, 295; Chinese second-strike retaliatory potential, 296–301; Soviet delivery vehicles (1969–76), 300–301; Chinese delivery vehicles (1969–76), 300–301; Soviet strategic and tactical weapons, 301; Chinese strategic and tactical weapons, 301; partial test-ban treaty, 321; and Richard Nixon threat to let Japan go nuclear, 425
- Nuremberg, 390
- Nurkse, Ragnar, 516
- October Revolution, 1, 20, 42–43, 58, 59, 60, 72, 286, 288
- Odes to Chairman Mao*, 603
- Offshore islands, 823–826, 844, 845, 858, 867. *See also* Matsu; Penghu; Quemoy Ta-Chen
- Ohira, Masayoshi, 850, 851
- Okinawa, 827
- Oksenberg, Michel, 437, 438
- Olympics, Moscow (1980), 457
- “On contradiction” (Mao), 23–24, 44, 608
- “On dialectical and historical materialism” (Stalin), 44
- “On New Democracy” (Mao), 6, 7
- “On the correct handling of contradictions among the people” (Mao), 15, 23, 29, 45
- On the docks*. *See* *Hai-kang*
- “On the general program of work for the whole Party and nation,” 352, 353
- On the headland*. *See* *Hai-chia shang*
- “On the people’s democratic dictatorship” (Mao), 17, 24, 478
- “One the reform of economic structure,” 510, 511
- “On the ten great relationships” (Mao), 8–11, 22, 27, 58, 59
- “One China” policy, 825, 826, 858, 863, 874
- One divides into two. *See* *i fen wei erh*
- One Hit Three Antis Campaign, 664, 719
- Opera, 600, 608–609, 862; in Cultural Revolution, 211, 594, 726; revolutionary, 687; traditional, 687; revolutionary model, 727, 785, 787–789, 809; revolutionary modern, 785; folk-dance, 786; Western, 788; blueprint works, 788; on Taiwan, 859, 860. *See also* Peking Opera
- Opium: smoking of, 623; addiction to, 688
- Opium War, 307, 692
- “Opposing adventurism,” 22
- Osaka, 851
- Ou-yang Hai chih ko* 歐陽海之歌 (*The song of Ouyang Hai; Chin Ching-mai*), 605, 606, 779
- Ou-yang Tzu 歐陽子, 861
- “Outline report on the work of the Academy of Sciences,” 352, 353
- Ouyang Hai 歐陽海, 605, 609

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1075

- Ouyang Shan 歐陽山, 612, 757
- Overseas Chinese, 233, 235–236, 243, 683, 721, 729, 858, 859; in Vietnam, 439, 445; schools for, 567, 569–570; and problem of Chinese identity, 796–797; Chou En-lai meetings with, 863; on PRC conditions, 864. *See also* Hoa
- Ownership: public, 513; private, 513, 516, 655
- “Oxcart for dowry, an.” *See* *Chia-chuang i niu-ch'e*
- Pa Chin 巴金, 599, 600, 745, 757, 768, 805
- Pa-pao-shan 八寶山 Cemetery, 360
- Pacific: 822; Asia-Pacific region, 423, 822; western, 425, 823, 841, 872
- Pai Ch'ung-hsi 白崇禧, 793
- Pai-ho-hua 百合花 (Lilies; Ju Chih-chüan), 804
- Pai Hsien-yung 白先勇, 792–794, 861
- Pai Hua 白樺, 394, 614, 807, 811
- Pai-hua ch'i-fang 百花齊放 (The blooming of the hundred flowers; Kuo Mo-jo), 746
- Pai-lien ch'eng-kang 百煉成鋼 (Steeled and tempered; Ai Wu), 758–759
- Pai-mao-nü 白毛女 (The white-haired girl), 604, 607, 687, 785
- pai pai 拜拜 (celebrations, banquets in honor of local gods accompanied by opera and puppet shows in villages throughout Taiwan), 860
- Pai Wei 白危, 777
- Pai-yun O-po chiao-hsiang shih 白雲鄂博交響詩 (White cloud O-po symphony; Juan Chang-ching), 771–772
- Pakistan, 131, 188, 229, 293, 555; role in Sino-American rapprochement, 412, 455; PRC relations with, 455, 456; “no schooling” rates, 592. *See also* Indo-Pakistani relations
- Palace Museum (Taiwan), 858
- Pamirs, 269, 280
- Pan chu-jen 班主任 (The class teacher; Liu Hsin-wu), 612, 800
- pan kung-jen chieb-chi 半工人階級 (semi-working class), 18
- P'an Fu-sheng 潘復生, 148
- Pao-feng tsou-yü 暴風驟雨 (The hurricane; Chou Li-po), 754
- pao-huang-p'ai 保皇派 (protect the emperor faction; loyalists), 545
- pao-kao wen-hsueh 報告文學 (reportage), 763. *See also* t'ung-hsun wen-hsueh
- Pao-wei ho-p'ing 保衛和平 (To protect peace; Sung Chih-ti), 761
- Pao-wei Yen-an 保衛延安 (Defend Yenan; Tu Peng-ch'eng), 756–757, 759
- Paracel Islands. *See* Hsisha Islands
- Paris, 40, 357; peace talks, 249, 410; peace accords, 426
- Paris Commune, 90, 142, 163–164, 174–175, 189, 192, 237, 550–551; Paris Conference, 286
- Partiinost' (party spirit), 13
- “Parting gift.” *See* Tseng pieh
- Party spirit. *See* Partiinost'; tang-hsing
- Patronage, 720; and clientage, 621, 627, 655, 670, 680
- “Paupers’ Co-op, the.” *See* Wang Kuo-fan cooperative
- Pearl River, 187
- Peasants, 23, 381, 398, 400; political role of, 1, 7; influence on Mao's thought, 1–2, 17, 36; role in Chinese society, 1, 17, 21; education of, 18, 21; poor, 18, 26, 531, 622–625, 627–630, 633, 635–639, 644, 654–659, 666, 676, 677, 678, 832; rich, 18–19, 31, 397–398, 531, 545, 623–626, 628–631, 635, 636, 637, 639, 659, 675; and Great Leap Forward, 20, 643–645, 709; middle, 25, 26, 31, 622, 623, 624, 628,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)Peasants (*cont.*)

635–639, 655, 659; suburban, 120; in Socialist Education Campaign, 204, 222; in Cultural Revolution, 209, 549; and Chou En-lai's anti-leftist offensive, 341; initiative, 553; and economic reforms, 397–398, 401; second liberation of, 397; new rich, 397, 670; college and, 543; in PLA, 553; discriminated against in education, 559, 561; propaganda teams, 565; and education, 577–578; and primary schools, 577–578; and agricultural middle schools, 583–584; and sent-down youths, 588, 665; traditional patterns of life of, 619; hired, 622, 623, 625, 630, 635, 677; social mobility of, 623, 659; radicalism of, 624; social control of, 632, society of, remade, 633–653; new middle, 636, 638, 655; lower-middle, 638–639, 658–659, 666, 678; upper-middle, 639; in retrenchment period, 646–653; as contract labor, 650; lack of mobility of, 651, 665, 674, 676, 679, 715, 737; and socialist consciousness, 653, 678; improvement of lives of, after GLF, 660; and morality, 661–665; and PLA, 665; families of, 670–675, 678, 679; worship of Mao, 678; turned urban workers in early PRC, 694, 713; migration to urban areas (1958–59), 706, 723; discovery of real life of, in Cultural Revolution, 719; resentment of urban privileges, 737; in literature, 751–755, 777, 789–790

Pei ai-ch'ing i-wang ti chiao-lo 被愛情遺忘的角落 (*The corner love forsook; Chang Hsien*), 811

Pei-ching ch'u-pan-she 北京出版社, 612

Pei hai ti jen 背海的人 (*The man with his back to the sea; Wang Wen-hsing*), 795

Pei Tao 北島 (*Chao Chen-k'ai*), 807–808

Peita 北大. *See* Peking University

Peita-Tsing-hua 北大清華 Two Schools Big Criticism Group, 346

Petaiho 北戴河, 329–332; 1958 meeting; 35, 36, 51, 70, 88; 1962 meeting, 73, 74

Peking 北京, 36, 107, 137, 149, 152, 153, 159, 236, 237, 239, 272, 275, 284, 289, 298, 299, 320, 326, 327, 330, 331, 338, 367, 369, 370, 371, 379, 412, 512, 522, 610, 611, 683, 687, 690, 699, 743, 760, 769, 770, 787, 831, 859; municipal government, 111; radical intellectuals in, 119–120, 185, 205; in Cultural Revolution, 123, 124, 127, 128, 132, 134–135, 151, 166, 180, 182, 209, 240, 242; Municipal Party Committee, 131, 133, 138, 139, 207, 213, 339, 359, 363, 380, 386, 543, 596; Red Guard rallies in, 143, 148, 548, 716; No. 26 Middle School, 145; Red Guard organizations in, 146; and revolutionary tourism, 151, 547–548; alleged Soviet spies expelled from, 287; Treaty of (1860), 287; Revolutionary Committee, 308; No. 27 Rolling Stock Plant, 313; garrison, 346, 364; authorities, 385; foreign pilgrimages to, 419, 420, 741; U.S. embassy in, 426; traveling activists, 544; Aviation Institute, 553; Geology Institute, 553; suburban commune schools, 569, 570; universal schooling in, 570; junior secondary graduates in, 580; Friendship Hotel, 693; campaign

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1077

- for socialist transformation in, 700; construction of Great Hall of the People in, 706; growth of, 736; Lao She on, 761–762; in literature, 810; forum, 810; siege of, in civil war, 819; interaction with Taipei, 867–869
- Peking Military Region, 185, 186, 294, 325, 359, 369
- Peking Opera, 78, 119, 120, 595, 600, 601, 603, 607, 760, 786, 787; model, on contemporary revolutionary themes, 607–611; Festival of, 607, 787–788; on Taiwan, 858
- Peking Review*, 614
- Peking spring (1979), 804
- Peking University (Peita), 134, 135, 145, 187, 313, 345, 542–543, 546, 574, 784, 837, 858; Philosophy Department, 542
- Pekingology, 91, 262
- pen-jen piao-hsien* 本人表現 (behavior of the person in question), 76
- Pen-pao nei-pu hsiao-hui* 本報內部消息 (Exclusive—confidential; Liu Pin-yen), 763
- Penal system: First Prison of Chekiang Province, 52; reeducation camps, 705; cowshed (makeshift work unit jail), 719; penal institutions, 727; Communist political prisoners in KMT concentration camp, 774; labor camp in literature, 805
- P'eng Chen 彭真, 114, 126–133, 139, 152, 167, 174, 206, 222, 386, 393, 395, 607; attacked in Cultural Revolution, 596; report on Wu Han case, 598; purged, 716
- P'eng Ming-min 彭明敏, 846
- P'eng Te-huai 彭德懷, 116, 117, 328, 380; criticism of the GLF, 42, 301, 595, 711, 757, 787; confrontation with Mao at Lushan, 63, 127; and Khrushchev, 64; Hai Jui analogy, 127, 128, 129; dismissal, 129, 311, 380, 595, 711, 757, 787; death of, 213; sympathy toward the Soviet Union, 711; in literature, 756–757, 787; in offshore islands crisis (1958), 825
- Penghu 澎湖 Islands, 823, 824
- “People or monsters.” See *Jen-yao chih-chien*
- People's communes. See Communes
- People's Daily*, 19, 28–29, 31, 59, 70, 251, 325, 346, 364, 378, 379, 423, 541, 543, 596, 597, 602, 603, 608, 611, 613, 867; controlled by radicals, 341, 345, 354; Observer, 454; announces Cultural Revolution, 595. See also *Jen-min jih-pao*
- People's Democracies, 55
- “People's Democratic Dictatorship” (Mao), 6, 7
- People's Liberation Army (PLA), 26, 37, 66, 124, 126, 216, 296, 329, 339, 371, 374, 378, 379; as power base for Mao, 83, 116–118, 123, 126, 132, 203–204, 328; colonization of other organizations by, 84; and Mao, 86–87, 555; relationship to CCP, 87, 91, 342–343, 352, 393–396; rise and fall of influence of, 90, 112, 174; control over country, 101; purges in, 111; as model for country, 117–118, 140; General Political Department, 118, 351, 394; Lin Piao's base, 127, 166, 170, 196, 316, 320, 326, 346; priorities, 125–126; General Staff, 133, 170; Unit No. 8341, 133, 187, 331, 332, 334, 345, 359, 370, 376; marshals, 140, 334, 337, 411, 413; generals, 140, 199, 308, 311, 315, 335, 393, 394, 395, 396; support for Red Guards, 143–144, 160, 161,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1078

GLOSSARY-INDEX

People's Liberation Army (*cont.*)
 206, 315; changing role in Cultural Revolution, 160–161, 169–171, 179–185, 188, 311; supporting the left, 161, 175, 190–191, 246, 311; as master of China, 165–166, 282, 306, 322, 413; and revolutionary committees, 165, 169, 180, 185, 190–192, 312, 555; conflict with Cultural Revolution Group, 169; factionalism in, 170–171; field armies, 170–171, 186, 359; Fourth Field Army, 171, 186; and Mao cult, 171–172; regional commanders, 173, 180, 183, 185, 191, 199, 214; supplies weapons to conservative organizations in Cultural Revolution, 181; as target of radicals, 183, 184, 554; Fifth Field Army, 186; at Twelfth Plenum, 194; on Central Committee, 198, 306–307, 396; deaths in Cultural Revolution, 214; attempts to disengage from civilian affairs, 214, 297, 721; Socialist Education Campaign in, 222; forces in Vietnam, 224; in domestic politics, 225–226, 279, 293, 717, 721; as martial law administrator, 232; ground strength buildup, 291; changes in force structures and dispositions, 296–301; nature of, 309; power in the provinces, 313, 335; Mao dependent on, for success of Red Guards, 315; and potential Soviet attack, 321; 4th Group of, 327; role in the polity, 334–335, 349–350; and succession problem, 338; revolutionary heroes, 350; used to put down labor unrest, 352; Second Field Army, 359; soldiers memorialize for Chou En-lai, 361; Teng Hsiao-p'ing and, 364–365, 375, 384, 390; as opponent of Gang

of Four, 369; General Staff HQ, 370; political work conference (May 1980), 387; and Mao criticism, 390, 391; in Chinese revolution, 396; colonels, 396; aggressive border patrolling by, 415; in attack on Vietnam, 445–447, 449; effort to reform, 479; and Red Guards, 486, 555; defense spending increase, 494; college opportunities for soldiers, 543; role in reconstruction process, 551; in schools, 551, 552, 553, 556, 557, 565; peasants in, 553, 665; aligned with conservatives in Cultural Revolution, 554; in colleges, 556; farms run by, 558–559; Chiang Ch'ing as adviser on cultural work to, 608; cultural apparatus of, 614, 755; celebrations of, 665; demobilized soldiers, 678, 721; enters cities at end of civil war, 685, 687; in status hierarchy, 699; political work systems copied, 713; rural dependents, 721; veterans' groups, protests by, 729; in literature, 754, 784, 788–789, 810; Third Field Army, 820; "volunteers" in Korean War, 822; Soviet Korean War assistance to, 822–823. *See also* Military
People's literary series. See *Chung-kuo jen-min wen-i ts'ung-shu*
People's Literature. See *Jen-min wen-hsueh*
People's Republic of China (PRC), 6, 7, 26, 43, 44, 195, 322, 390, 391, 404, 408, 409, 411, 424; road to convergence with Soviet Union, 1; Mao's leadership of, 16, 53; Chairman of, 16; tenth anniversary celebration, 64; sources of political conflict in, 113–115; head of state, 149, 314–320, 336, 337, 399; National Day, 150, 274, 417, 663,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1079

- 693; under military rule, 165–166; nature of power in, 377; Britain recognizes, 442; and resistance forces in Afghanistan, 456; policy toward Taiwan, 458, 460; “no schooling” rates, 592; France recognizes, 712, 841; hostility to dual recognition, 825–826; Soviet-bloc and neutralist states recognize (by January 1950), 826; Canada and Italy recognize (for a total of fifty-three), 841; and UN seat, 849–850; Japan recognizes, 850; overtures to ROC, 863–864, 867; interaction with ROC, 867–869
- People's war, 117, 125, 226–227, 229, 234, 295
- Peréz de Cuéllar, Javier, 467
- Performing arts. *See Arts, performing*
- Perkins, Dwight, 398
- Persian Gulf, 453
- Petöfi Club, 79
- Pham Van Dong, 422
- Philippines, 820, 823, 827, 841, 855
- Phnom Penh, 241, 243, 244, 444, 445
- Phurissara, Prince, 242
- pí-kung-hsin* 邊供信 (extort confessions by force), 549
- Pi Shuo-wang 畢朔望, 807
- pí-kai* 批改 (criticism and transformation), 189
- P'i Lin, p'i K'ung* 批林·批孔 (Criticize Lin Piao, criticize Confucius) campaign, 92, 343–348, 352, 461, 574, 664
- Pien Chih-lin 卞之琳, 769–770
- Pien-sai yeh-ko* 邊塞夜歌 (Night song at the Frontier; Li Ying), 784
- p'in-ming kan* 拼命幹 (desperate efforts), 37
- ping wei chin-hsing keng to ti lun-cheng* 並未進行更多的論證 (without providing any sort of further demonstration), 47
- PKI. *See Indonesian Communist Party*
- Plans, 509, 510; economic planners, 9, 82; economic planning, 40, 41; annual, 365, 535; national planning conference (July 1976), 366; 1980 economic, 379; planning tools, 477; planners in Cultural Revolution, 482–483, 486; industrial strategy of planners, 488, 489, 492, 500, 536; planners in 1977 and 1978, 495, 496, 497; planners in 1970s, 509; central planning, 510, 511; reform experiments of planners, 510; targets, 538. *See also Five-year plans*
- Planting grain.* *See Chung-ku chi*
- Pleiku, 223
- Plenums, Central Committee: Third Plenum of Eighth CC (1957), 12, 68, 74; Third Plenum of Seventh CC (1950), 24, 25; Sixth Plenum of Seventh CC (1955), 25; Second Plenum of Eighth CC (1956), 28, 59; Sixth Plenum of Eighth CC (1958), 40–41; Tenth Plenum of Eighth CC (1962), 64, 73, 74, 76, 78, 202, 654; Third Plenum of Eleventh CC (1978), 87, 96, 377–382, 386, 388, 400, 443, 451, 497, 537, 878, 880; First Plenum of Ninth CC (1969), 88, 232, 307, 312; Eleventh Plenum of Eighth CC (1966), 111, 124, 138–144, 146–149, 160, 161, 163, 174, 192, 193, 206, 207, 232, 245, 306, 308; Twelfth Plenum of Eighth CC (1968), 193–196, 410; Second Plenum of Ninth CC (1970), 317–320, 328, 417; Third Plenum of Tenth CC (1977), 375, 378; Fourth Plenum of Eleventh CC (1979), 386; Fifth Plenum of Eleventh CC (1980), 386; Sixth Plenum of Eleventh CC (1981), 388,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1080

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Plenums (*cont.*)
 391; Second Plenum of Seventh CC
 (1949), 410
 Po I-po 薄一波, 197, 380
P'o-hsiao shih-fen 破曉時分 (Daybreak;
 Chu Hsi-ning), 793
 Podgorny, Nikolai, 282
 Poetry, 600, 602, 743, 745–750, 804,
 811; collectively written, 603;
 anonymous, 603; after the fall of
 Lin Piao, 603–604; classical-style,
 746, 781, 784, 798, 806, 807;
 folk ballads, 747, 783; liberated
 quatrains, 747; drumbeat rhythm,
 748; Crescent Moon school, 748,
 797; of Great Leap Forward
 (revolutionary romanticism),
 767–772; multimillion-poem
 movement, 768–769; new
 folksongs, 769–770; of 1960s,
 779–784; poems-in-series, 782; *hsin*
ts'ü-fu, 782; ladder-style verse, 783;
 post-Mao, 784; Blue Stars school
 of, 797, 798; Crescent Moon poets,
 797; Symbolists, 798, 808;
 modernist movement in, 798–799;
 Western influences in, 798–799;
 surrealism in, 798; new poets of
 protest, 806–809; controversy
 over obscurity in, 807, 808
- Poetry journal*. See *Shih-k'an*
- Pol Pot, 444, 445
- Polish “events” (1956), 28–29, 57,
 59
- Politburo (CCP), 22, 23, 27, 66, 112,
 140, 149, 179, 195, 213, 314, 318,
 322, 324, 325, 333, 339, 349, 350,
 358, 362, 363, 365–369, 375, 376,
 381, 386, 393, 395, 399, 413; April
 1956 meeting, 9–11; officials
 attacked, 111; May 1966 meeting,
 126, 131–134, 139; Standing
 Committee of, 129, 133, 317, 318,
 319, 325, 339, 343, 344, 351, 359,
- 367, 368, 373, 380, 386, 395, 497,
 510; July 1966 conference, 136;
 promotions and demotions in
 Cultural Revolution, 139–140, 141,
 198, 199, 212; military on, 140, 198,
 199, 307, 310, 315, 335, 366, 396,
 416; named after Ninth Congress,
 197, 198, 199, 214–215, 308, 344;
 Mao authority over, 207; on
 Vietnam conflict, 223; named after
 Eighth Congress sessions, 308;
 purged of Lin Piao allies, 334;
 post-Lin Piao groups in, 336–338,
 339; named after Tenth Congress,
 344; Mao complaint re, 349;
 meetings in May and June 1966,
 351; Mao Yuan-hsin as Mao liaison
 officer with, 355; notification
 conference, 356; composition after
 Chou En-lai’s death, 359; as Mao
 nears death, 366; October 1976
 conference, 370; after Mao’s death,
 371; Teng Hsiao-p’ing reinstated
 on, 375; composition after Eleventh
 Congress, 376; after Third Plenum,
 380; December 1978 meeting,
 380–381; in Vietnam border war,
 385; November–December 1978
 meeting, 387; August 1980
 conference, 387; Teng Hsiao-p’ing
 plans to reform, 461; and radical
 reform, 510; and market-oriented
 reforms, 514; elected at Thirteenth
 Congress, 538
- Political departments, 84, 116, 118,
 327
- Politics: in command, 40; Mao on
 democratic, 82; traditional view of,
 92, 734; sources of political conflict
 in PRC, 113–115; dissent in
 Cultural Revolution, 135, 165; role
 of military in, 169; reconstruction
 of political system, 189–199;
 fragmentation of power in

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1081

- (1949–76), 214–215; factionalized infighting of 1960s, 219; militarization of, 306–311; political malaise after Mao's death, 336; Chinese political culture, 399; post-Cultural Revolution, 471; taught in schools, 571; artistic creation and political life, 594–625; establishing a new political system (1949–55), 619–633; radicalization of, 720; post-Mao, 733; dissidents, 733; cynicism about, 733; public opinion poll of youth, 733; sources of popular support for government, 741–742; protest through poetry, 806–809; participation at local and provincial levels on Taiwan, 832–833, 834, 845–847, 857, 869, 871; political activists on Taiwan, 861; opposition politicians on Taiwan, 869–870, 871, 873–874; political journals in Taiwan, 870; political commentators in Taiwan, 870; traditional political culture, 877
 “Poor and blank,” 36, 48, 740
 Poor Peasants’ Association, 625, 644
 Population: growth rate, 495, 517; growth, 497, 740; declining birth-rates, 579, 589; demographic trends, 581; demographic problems in cities, 666; one-child policy, 667, 680, 735; rural birthrate, 674, 676; infant mortality rate, 674; baby boom (1950s), 713; urban birthrate, 732; on Taiwan, 837; explosion in eighteenth century, 876. *See also Birth control*
 Port Arthur, 447
Potential. *See Ch'ien-li*
 Pound, Ezra, 799
 Power seizures, 158–167, 169, 174, 176, 183, 196, 245, 248, 256, 661, 716, 717
 Poyang 鄱陽 Lake, 755
 “Practice is the sole criterion for testing truth,” 378, 398–399
 Prague, 249, 264
 Pramoj, Kukrit, 427
Pravda, 283, 286
 Press. *See Media*
 Prices: system of, 508; dual-price system, 512; reflecting relative scarcities, 512, 526; stability of, 513; controls on, 513; urban, 526
 Primary schools, 121, 699; in Cultural Revolution, 551, 557, 558, 567–571, 591–592; post-Mao, 576–579, 581–584, 589, 591, 592; rural, 577–578; enrollments, 578–579; in Great Leap Forward, 591–592; percentage of girls in, 591; education for peasants, 668, 678; urban, 677, 694; keypoint, 713
Prime moving force. *See Yuan-tung-li*
 Primorskaya, 295
 Prince of Hell, 130
Printer’s songs. *See Yin-shua kung-jen chih ko*
 Private plots, 341, 381, 524, 525; in Cultural Revolution, 482, 525; in retrenchment period, 648–649; under responsibility system, 669
 “Problem of subject matter, the,” 597
 Producer goods, 488, 489, 491, 493, 536
 Production and Construction Corps, 257, 275, 278, 293, 296, 300
 Production brigades, 41, 340–341, 525, 526, 532, 641, 643, 646, 659, 668, 669, 673, 674, 677; brigade accounting, 341; schools in, 564–565, 568, 569, 577, 580, 592, 646, 649–650; power seizures in, 661
 Production teams, 41, 340–341, 525, 526, 531, 532, 641, 643, 646–650, 653, 668, 669, 673, 674, 677; schools in, 650, 659

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1082

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Proletarian dictatorship, 6, 7, 28, 29, 78, 90–91, 133, 385, 392, 596, 811; campaign to study the theory of, 92; theory of, 354; revolution under, 368, 375, 381
- Proletariat, 7, 24; vanguard of, 1; party of, 5; semiproletariat, 18
- Provinces, 50; Party leaders in, 112; collapse of authority in, 152–158; continuing power of PLA cadres in, 335; Gang of Four attempts leadership over provincial organs, 368; provincial conferences (1970), 379; interior, 416; decentralization to, 478, 509; household farming in poorest, 526; income differences among, 533; power seizures in, 549, 661; revolutionary committees in, 555; education bureaus of, 564; provincialism, 879
- Provisional Government of the Republic of Formosa, 846
- Pu-kao shih-fu so hsiang-tao ti* 步高師傅所想到的 (What instructor Pu-kao thought; Hu Wan-ch'un), 778
- Pu-li* 布禮 (The Bolshevik salute; Wang Meng), 803
- p'u-chi* 普及 (universalize), 579
- Public Health, Ministry of, 211–212, 337
- Public Security, Ministry of, 139
- Public works programs, 516, 670–671
- Pueblo* incident, 252
- “Purify the class ranks” campaign (1968), 313
- “Putting profits in command,” 479
- Pyongyang, 252
- Quemoy 金門, 442, 820, 824–825, 840
- “Question.” See *Wen*
- Quotations from Chairman Mao*, 84, 95, 107, 143, 147, 178–179, 222, 243, 663, 877; used in PLA, 116, 311
- “Race of generals, a.” See *Chiang-chün tsu*
- Raid on the White Tiger Regiment*. See *Ch'i-hsi Pai-hu-t'uan*
- Railroads, 817; free railway transportation for Red Guards, 144; strikes and sabotage by railway workers, 352, 374; stoppages by railway workers, 365; traffic in Cultural Revolution, 482; Red Guard transport, 482; new lines, 494; trunk, 495; underdevelopment, 500; railway workers relatively privileged, 699; Paochi–Chengtu, 759; on Taiwan, 815–817
- Rangoon, 231, 242, 243, 244
- Rann of Cutch, 229
- Rationing, 497, 513, 531, 698, 705, 721–722
- “Reading notes on the [Soviet] textbook of political economy” (Mao), 72, 98, 99, 103
- Readjustment period, 498, 500; economic indicators of, 499; policies of, 503, 536
- Reagan, Ronald, 403; and Soviet Union, 459; and Taiwan, 459, 463, 866; and PRC, 459, 470; and arms sales to Taiwan, 460, 464, 866–867; and arms sales to PRC, 460; and technology transfer to PRC, 464
- Rectification campaigns, 83, 400, 655, 675, 690
- Red Army, 165, 249, 263, 291, 298, 301; College, 124; 1st Corps, 124; in 1949 revolution, 169, 170; in literature, 756, 757, 773, 774
- Red August, 545
- Red crag. See *Hung yen*
- Red detachment of women, the, 735
- Red Flag. See *Hung-ch'i*
- Red Flag (Burma), 242
- Red Flag Battalion, 143

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1083

- Red Flag Faction, 553
- Red Guards, 82, 84–86, 95, 98, 107, 116, 124, 131, 140, 150, 159, 162, 178, 179, 180, 194, 241–243, 377; Peking rallies, 53, 143–144, 148, 152, 548, 716; rustication, 85, 88, 121, 174, 188–189, 215–216, 311, 319, 723–724, 727; Peking, meeting of Mao and, 85–86, 555; phase of Cultural Revolution, 111, 113, 121–123, 138, 214, 218–219, 486, 542; cleavages in, 112, 166, 545–549; emergence of, 137, 142–146; as model of popular participation, 143; PLA support for, 143–144, 160, 161, 206, 315; Mao support for, 143–144; class background of, 144, 148–149, 150, 546, 548, 660, 717–718; factionalism in, 145, 147, 158, 545–546, 553, 563, 716–719, 739; organizations in Peking, 146; organizations in Canton, 146; violence of, 147, 148, 175, 181, 199, 211, 212, 232, 725, 877; enter work places, 151, 717; revolutionary tourism of, 151, 176, 216, 248, 482, 547–548, 716, 719; in villages, 151, 660–661, 667; sent to attack officials, 152, 168, 311; radicalization of, 167; attacks on military, 169, 170; and Chou En-lai, 171, 183; control of, 172; disbanded, 173, 174, 185, 187, 188, 189, 191, 215, 325, 339; national alliances of, 176; activists recruited into CCP, 190; purpose of, 192; press, 200, 719; reasons for joining, 205; and Liu Shao-ch'i, 213; disillusionment, 216–217; ex-Red Guard intellectuals as reformers, 216; anti-Soviet antics in Moscow and elsewhere, 219; and Lin Piao, 222; anti-foreign violence, 236; and Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 239, 244–246; in Burma, 243; criticize North Korea, 252; sent to border regions, 277, 278, 723; sent to Production and Construction Corps, 296; battles with workers, 482; and four olds, 547, 717, 725, 727, 858; in schools, 552, 565, 566, 717; critique of education, 557–575; in literature, 604; and their families, 727; in their later years, 739; thought to have killed Lao She, 762; direct contact with Mao, 877
- Red lantern, the.* See *Hung teng chi*
- “Red magnolia under the wall, the.” See *Ta-ch'ang hsia ti hung yü-lan*
- Red Square, 237
- Red terror, 545, 546
- Reform, 376, 396–397, 443; Teng Hsiao-p'ing program for, 215, 396–398, 443, 461, 674, 878; post-Mao, as legacy of Cultural Revolution, 216–217; reformers, 394, 399, 513, 527, 531, 539; market, 398; urban, 398; economic, 443, 509; political and administrative, 461; nineteenth-century, 461–462; managerial, 500; industrial system, 509–514; of bureaucratic-command system, 510; radical, 510; market-oriented, 510–511, 513; price, 512; period, 536; rural, 538; industrial, 538; through labor, 552, 765; agricultural, 646
- “Registration.” See *Teng-chi*
- Religion, 543; and religious authority, 619, 680; and ritual, 661–665; official policy toward, 662–663; shamans and fortune tellers, 662, 681; rituals, 662–663; ritual specialists, 699; spirit mediums,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1084

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Religion (*cont.*)
 700; religious cult leaders, 701; foreign and native priests, 701; in Cultural Revolution, 726; post-Mao, 735
ren-shih tao 認識到 (acknowledge), 423
 Reportage. See *pao-kao wen-hsueh*; *t'ung-hsun wen-hsueh*
 Republic of China (ROC), 819; ousted from United Nations, 426, 818, 850; U.S. derecognition of, 437, 442, 459, 460, 864, 869, 871; government retreats to Taiwan, 817; army, 821, 825, 827–828, 829, 835, 845, 847, 858, 872; U.S. defense alliance with, 823–828, 852–853, 864; U.S. commitment to, in United Nations, 826; governmental structure of, 829–830; constitution, 829; and UN seat, 831, 840, 849–850; security agencies, 834–835, 846, 847, 856; Lee Teng-hui as president, 837; Chiang Ching-kuo as president, 837; military expenditures, 840; technical missions to developing countries, 840–841; diplomatic relations, 841, 850–851; relations with Japan, 850–851; U.S. relations with, after 1971, 852–853; official history of, 858; interaction with PRC, 867–869; trade with PRC, 869. *See also* Kuomintang; Offshore islands; Taiwan
- Republican-period politics, 307
- Residents' committees, 697–698, 715
- Resist America, Aid Korea campaign, 55
- “Resolution on certain questions in the history of our Party since the founding of the PRC,” 390–392, 394, 404–405
- Responsibility system, 397, 479, 525–526, 529, 530, 537, 577, 669–671
- Reston, James, 415
- “Return to Willow village.” See *Ch'ung-fang yang-liu ts'un*
- “Return to Yenan.” See *Hui Yen-an*
- “Reunion.” See *Ch'ung-feng*
- Reuters, 240
- Reversal of verdicts, 428
- “Revised later ten points” (Liu Shao-ch'i), 79
- Revisionism, 90, 217, 342; in CCP, 32, 107, 168; modern, 59–67; Soviet, 64, 65, 72–73, 203, 221, 238, 321, 415; “semi-revisionists,” 65; Mao on, 81, 92, 114–115, 119, 121, 133, 134, 137–139, 150, 159, 171, 202, 204, 205, 221–222, 354, 434; Central Committee criticizes, 111; campaign against, 123, 138, 146; revisionists rehabilitated, 212; in China, 222, 305, 321, 354, 559, 656
- Revolution: Chinese, Mao's vision of, 18, 39, 56–57, 540; industrial, 18; socialist, 18; new-democratic, 18; permanent, 38, 48, 609, 788; Stalin on China's, 55, 56, 59; economic costs of Chinese, 110; in Chinese history, 208, 307; lessons of Chinese, 367; Mao's contributions to, 392; military in Chinese, 396; democratic, 541; socialist, 541; revolutionary martyrs, 545; revolutionary romanticism, 767–772; of 1911, 858
- Revolutionary committees, 164–167, 169, 172, 173, 175, 180, 184, 185, 186, 189–194, 197, 214, 215, 244, 245, 312, 550–552, 556; in provinces, 555; and schools, 565, 566
- Revolutionary model plays. *See* Drama; *ko-ming yang-pan-hsi*
- Revolutionary rebels, 88, 151, 160, 161, 172, 205, 244, 660, 661
- “Rhymes of Li Yu-ts'ai, the.” See *Li Yu-ts'ai pan-hua*

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1085

- Rice-sprout song. See *Yang-ko*
 Rickshaw boy. See *Lo-t'o hsiang-tzu*
Riding the waves. See *Ch'eng-feng p'o-lang*
 "Rifle slung, I ride the world over."
 See *Ch'i-ma kua-ch'iang tsou t'ien-hsia*
 Rightists, 51, 545, 803; campaign
 against rightist trends, 555. *See also*
 Anti-Rightist Campaign
Road of life. See *Sheng-huo ti lu*
Rogue of the north, the (Chang Ai-ling),
 792–793
 Roll, C. R., 531, 532
 Rolland, Romain, 759
 Roman empire, 875, 879
Romance of the three kingdoms, 607
Romances. See *Ch'u'an-ch'i*
 Rome, 798
 Rootless generation, 795
 "Roses in June." See *Liu-yueh li ti
 mei-kuei-hua*
 Rumania, 268, 288
 Rural areas: vagabonds, 5; "high tide"
 of socialism, 22; fundamental
 cleavages, 25; infrastructure, 35,
 514, 515; society, 36, 619–623,
 658–659; effects of Cultural
 Revolution on, 201–210; poverty
 discovered by youth in Cultural
 Revolution, 215–216; socialism,
 381; income, 397, 494, 530, 533,
 535, 635; retail sales in Cultural
 Revolution, 482; enterprises, 506,
 515; industrialization, 506, 521; near
 major cities, 506; collective
 industry, 507, 514; development
 strategy, 514–524; labor force, 515,
 518; electric power use, 518;
 construction, 519, 521, 524;
 small-scale industry, 521–524, 535,
 650; transport, 522; policy changes
 after 1979, 524–534; cadres, 525;
 trade fairs, 525; market forces, 526;
 inequality, 531–532; welfare
 system, 532; migration to urban
 areas, 533–534, 694, 706, 715, 757;
 consumption per capita, 534;
 markets, 537; reforms, 538;
 percentage of population, 539;
 schools, 566; school dropouts,
 582; shopkeepers, 621; class
 consciousness, 623; class analysis,
 625–627; local despots, 627; local
 bullies, 627; old local elites, 627,
 628, 657, 659, 670, 678; activists,
 628, 635–636, 654, 655, 657, 659;
 traditional power structure, 628;
 effects of GLF, 642; inequalities,
 648–649, 677; social life in
 retrenchment period, 650; policy
 (1960s and 1970s), 651; local
 leadership, 653–660; new local
 elites, 657; socialism, 665; –urban
 areas gap, 665–668, 695, 728, 737;
 birthrate, 674; rural life in
 literature, 777, 805, 861; Taiwan,
 861
- Russia, 7, 103, 392, 477, 601; "ugly
 Russian," 57; influence of Russian
 past on Soviet Union, 221;
 Russians, 241; Russo-Chinese
 treaties, 254, 271, 287;
 Russo-Chinese relations (pre-1917),
 270; Russian literary theory, 598;
 Russian literature in China, 599;
 Russian-language study in PRC,
 712
- Saifudin, 344, 359
 Saigon, 421; regime collapse, 434, 448
 "Sailing the Seas Depends on the
 Helmsman, Making Revolution
 Depends on Mao Tse-tung's
 Thought," 663
 SALT II, 438, 450, 457
samizdat, 611
San chia ts'un cha-chi 三家村札記 (Notes
 from a three family village), 596

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1086

GLOSSARY-INDEX

san-chieh-bo 三結合 (three-in-one combination), 162, 164–172, 174, 175, 190, 193, 551, 552, 566, 779
San-ch'ien-li chiang-shan 三千里江山 (A thousand miles of lovely land; Yang Shuo), 756
San-ko chiao-shou 三個教授 (Three professors; Ts'ao Kuan-lung), 802
San-li-wan 三里灣 (Three mile bend; Chao Shu-li), 752–753
San-min chu-i 三民主義 Youth Corps, 845
San-nien tsao chih-tao 三年早知道 (I knew that three years ago; Ma Feng), 755, 772
san t'u-cb'u 三突出 (three saliences), 790–791
Sang-ch'ing yü t'ao-hung 桑青與桃紅 (Mulberry green and peach red; Nieh Hua-ling), 795
Sani (Yunnan tribe), 770
Sartre, Jean-Paul, 861
Satellites: Sputnik, 705, 824; Chinese, 741
Sato, Eisaku, 425, 426
Save her. See *Chiu-chiu t'a*
“Scar, the.” See *Shang-hen*
Scar literature. See *shang-hen wen-hsueh*
Scarlet Guards, 149, 158
Schlesinger, James, 430
Schools: PLA in, 84, 551, 552, 553, 556, 557; reform of system, 540; headmasters, 544, 546, 548, 549; school preparatory committees, 545; mass organizations in, 552; workers in, 555, 556; military training in, 558; Mao Thought study classes in, 558; leading role of Party branch in, 560; work-study, 560, 567, 583, 587; keypoint, 560–561, 566, 567, 570, 571, 584–586, 713, 714, 730; regular full-time, 560, 562; state-run, 714;

vocational, 731; technical training, 731
Schram, Stuart, 49
Schurmann, Franz, 11–12
Science, 28, 353, 586; scientists, 21, 26, 32, 33, 211–212, 869; genetics, 28; Mao on colleges of, 85; research institutes, 547, 809; taught in schools, 571; in literature, 806, 808–809
Science and Education Group (State Council), 564
Second handshake, the. See *Ti-erb tz'u wo-shou*
Second line, 113, 150
Second Plenum of Eighth Central Committee (1956), 28, 59
Second Plenum of Ninth Central Committee (1970), 317–320, 327, 328, 417
Second Plenum of Seventh Central Committee (1949), 410
Second schools. See *Middle schools*
Secret societies, 697, 701; bosses, 702
“Seek truth from facts,” 40–41, 129, 375, 378, 379, 398
Selected works (Mao), 17, 24, 96, 372, 387
Selected works (Teng Hsiao-p'ing), 6, 375, 376
Senkaku Islands 鈎魚島, 440
Seoul, 851
“Serve the people” (Mao), 609, 660, 725; ethos of CCP, 398
Services, 707; servants, 5; repair facilities, 522, 668; service workers, 699; maids, 726; post-Mao, 730; in Taiwan, 849
Seven Thousand Cadres Conference, 65
7/20 Incident. See *ch'i-erb-ling shib-chien*
Seventh CCP Congress (1945), 16
Sewell, William, 688, 701
Sha-chia-pang 沙家濱, 608, 788

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1087

- “Sha Kuei-ying” 沙桂英 (*T'ang K'o-hsin*), 778
- Sha Yeh-hsin 沙葉新, 780
- Shakespeare, William, 612
- Shan-hsiang chü-pien* 山鄉巨變 (Great changes in a mountain village; Chou Li-po), 754
- Shang-hen* 傷痕 (The scar, The wound; Lu Hsin-hua), 613, 800
- shang-hen wen-hsueh* 傷痕文學 (scar literature, literature of the wounded), 611–615, 799–806
- Shanghai 上海, 70, 83, 126, 168, 212, 213, 240, 263, 326, 330, 348, 352, 522, 683, 694, 728, 745, 778, 787, 810, 820, 821, 831, 859; economic development of, 22, 480; Machine Tools Plant, 85; radicals, 91, 119–120, 205, 316, 319, 325, 339; Municipal Propaganda Department, 120; as regional power base of Gang of Four, 120, 360, 367, 369, 371; intellectuals, 127; in Cultural Revolution, 128, 153–160, 163–164, 173, 209, 239, 240, 480, 549, 604; No. 17 State Cotton Mill, 153, 313; Commune, 164, 172, 174; Revolutionary Committee, 308; PLA garrison, 339; militia, 366, 369; industry, 480; and rural industrialization, 506; schools in suburban, 569, 570; universal schooling in, 570; primary schools in, 579; junior middle graduates in, 580; post-1949 changeover in, 689; growth of prevented, 736; multimillion-poem movement in, 769; white terror in literature, 773; Ch'en I as mayor of, 780; Japanese occupation of, 792; in literature, 792, 794; in civil war, 819, 835
- Shanghai Communiqué, 280, 284, 423, 425, 433, 436, 442, 852, 863
- Shanghai Forum (forum on literature and art in the armed forces, 1966), 118, 123, 130, 598–600, 602, 603, 613
- Shanhaikuan 山海關, 330, 333
- Shansi 山西, 186, 187, 634, 652, 751–753, 755
- Shantung 山東, 173, 187, 819; schools in, 570, 580
- Shao Ch'üan-lin 邵荃麟, 595, 597, 599, 612, 777, 805; wife of, 805
- Shao Yen-hsiang 邵燕祥, 750
- She.* See *T'a*
- Shelepin, Alexander, 273
- Shen-chou feng-lei* 神州風雷 (Storm over the fatherland; Chao Huan and Chin Ching-mai), 809
- Shen Tsung-han 沈宗瀚, 837
- Shen Ts'ung-wen 沈從文, 745
- Shen-yuan* 深淵 (Abyss; Ya Hsien), 798
- sheng-ch'an tui* 生產隊 (production team), 41
- Sheng-huo ti lu* 生活的路 (Road of life; Chu Lin), 805
- Sheng-li 勝利 oil field, 500
- Sheng-ssu-yuan* 生死緣 (Together in life and death; K'ung Chueh and Yuan Ching), 755
- sheng-yuan* 生員 (lowest-level graduates of the imperial examination system), 51
- Shensi 陝西, 609, 624, 749, 775
- Shenyang 濰陽, 511; Military Region, 261, 294, 308, 335, 343; in literature, 760
- Shib-ching* 詩經, 50
- Shib-k'an* 詩刊 (Poetry journal), 750, 784
- Shib-wu-kuan* 十五貫 (Fifteen strings of cash), 760
- “Shipyard search.” See *Ch'u-an-ch'ang chui-tsung*
- Sholokhov, Mikhail, 597, 754, 766
- Shorter Dictionary of Philosophy*, 45
- Shou-huo* 收穫 (Harvest), 605

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1088

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Shou-k'u-jen* 受苦人 (Sufferers), 754
Shou-shih 守碩 production team (First Prison, Chekiang Province), 52
Shu T'ing 舒婷, 807, 808
Shuang Ch'eng-tze 雙城子, 295
Shue, Vivienne, 634
Shui-hu chuan 水滸傳 (Water margin), 354, 607, 755
Shui-tiao ko-t'ou 水調歌頭 (classical lyric pattern in poetry), 780
shun-t'ien-yu 順天游 (ballad form), 749
Sian 西安, 862
Siberia, 237, 294
Sihanouk, Prince Norodom, 241, 242, 250, 339, 447
Sikkim, 251
Sinclair, Upton, 757
Singapore, 448, 872, 880; export drive, 497; “no schooling” rates, 592
Sinkiang 新疆, 66, 191, 256, 294, 295, 296, 298, 299, 602, 611, 770; Sino-Soviet clash on border of, 266, 276, 320, 409; Soviets and, 277; Red Guards sent to, 277; schools in, 569; Ai Ch'ing exiled to, 748
Sino-American Cooperation Organization, 774
Sino-American relations, 65, 232, 233, 236, 298, 465; rapprochement, 219, 233, 268, 284, 285, 320, 321, 323, 402, 414, 452, 455, 471; tacit agreement re Vietnam, 224; ambassadorial talks, 264, 280, 409, 410, 411, 419, 421, 424, 824–825, 845; liaison offices, 289, 427, 428, 459, 852; normalization, 402, 403, 404, 435–456, 461–462, 472, 852, 869; stagnation and turmoil in relations (1973–76), 426–435; collusion at Vietnam's expense, 427; trade, 428; Hua Kuo-feng on, 436; joint communiqué on establishment of diplomatic relations, 442; security cooperation, 452–453, 462, 463, 465, 471; joint communiqué on arms sales to Taiwan, 465, 468, 867; differences, 468; implications of, 469–472
Sino-Indian border: dispute, 64; conflict (1962), 117, 227, 456, 712; talks, 456
Sino-Japanese relations, 426, 466, 467; Treaty of Peace and Friendship, 440, 443
Sino-Japanese War. *See* Anti-Japanese War
Sino-Soviet relations, 33, 54, 57–58, 65, 67, 68, 77, 220, 234, 236–238, 249, 286, 290, 407, 451, 468, 469; border, 56, 265, 270–271, 275, 278, 286, 294, 295, 296, 299, 300, 408, 429; joint-stock companies, 56; Party conference, 64; dispute, 65, 221, 241, 254, 289, 410, 469, 703, 827; border incidents, 232, 238, 248, 255–257, 261–265, 266, 271, 273, 275, 276; trade, 253, 254, 273; border conflict (1969), 254–275, 418, 841; military alliance, 255, 822; military buildups, 256, 257, 276, 291–301, 411; 1969 border crisis defused, 265–275, 412, 422; border river navigation talks, 267, 282, 284; negotiations (1969–75), 275–291, 322–323, 413, 414; border clashes, 280, 320, 321, 409, 411; boundary disputes, 286; tensions, 424; twists and turns in, 449–455; resumption of negotiations, 450–452, 469; border talks (1969–78), 450, 451; negotiations suspended after Afghanistan invasion, 454; Teng Hsiao-p'ing on, 468; Hu Yao-pang on, 468; normalization to be discussed, 469; conflict, 741; cooperation, 822–823; bloc, 822–823, 827

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1089

- Sino-Soviet split, 1, 30, 230, 255, 321, 841; causes and consequences of, 54–81, 254–255, 712
- Sino-Soviet Treaty of Friendship, Alliance, and Mutual Assistance, 55, 56, 450
- Sino-Vietnamese: relations, 249, 412, 439, 443–444, 450; conflict, 235; war, 443–449, 451, 456, 494, 499, 741–742; border, 443
- 16 May Circular (1966). See *wu i-liu t'ung-chih*
- 16 May Group, 554
- Sixteen Point Decision on the Cultural Revolution, 140–143, 146, 147, 160, 161, 174, 192, 207, 548, 550, 556–557
- Sixth Plenum of Eighth Central Committee (1958), 40–41
- Sixth Plenum of Eleventh Central Committee (1981), 388, 391
- Sixth Plenum of Seventh Central Committee (1955), 25
- Sixty Articles (“Work Regulations for Rural People’s Communes” [1962]), 646–650
- “Sixty articles on work methods” (Mao), 12, 38, 46, 47, 48, 51, 72
- Skinner, G. William, 53
- “Skinny chestnut horse, a.” See *I-p'i shou hung-ma*
- Small leap production campaign, 700
- Snow, Edgar, 54, 93, 102, 103, 203, 226, 417, 419, 421, 643
- “Snow” (Mao). See *Hsueh Snow* (Pa Chin). See *Hsueh*
- “Snowline.” See *Hsueh-hsien*
- so-na* 噴响 horn, 770
- so-wei luan* 所謂亂 (so-called disturbances), 83
- Social Democratic Party, 192
- Social welfare, 670, 673–675, 679; in communes, 671; in cities, 694–695, 738
- Socialism: Mao on, 6, 9, 19, 20, 22, 29, 33, 64, 97; Mao’s conception of socialist development, 18; road to, 19, 38, 57, 639; peaceful transition to, 28; socialist transformation, 31, 38, 540, 672, 696, 700, 722, 745; Chinese road to, 57–58; socialist road, 385
- Socialist Education Campaign, 52, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 137, 140, 204, 222, 226, 479, 540, 543, 653–654, 656–660, 712–713, 716, 784; literature from Hundred Flowers to Socialist Education Campaign (1956–65), 762–787
- Socialist realism, 598, 599, 768, 803; Soviet definition of, 765–766
- Socialist upsurge in China’s countryside*, 20, 34, 73, 639
- Society, Chinese, 91, 401, 734; peasantry in, 1, 17; atmosphere of, 20; class structure of, 69; declining mobility in, 121; cleavages in, 144, 208, 718; mobilized in Cultural Revolution, 158–159; rural, 361, 650, 679; bureaucratization of, 477; stratification of, 561; remaking (1955–63), 633–653; new caste system in, 658–659; social customs, 726–728, 735; in Taiwan, 829
- Solomon, Richard, 405
- “Some people.” See *Yu ti-jen*
- “Some problems in accelerating industrial development,” 352
- Son and daughter heroes* (Wen K’ang), 754
- Son Sann, 447
- “Song of Lei Feng” (Ho Ching-chih), 784
- Song of Ouyang Hai, the.* See *Ou-yang Hai chih ko*
- Song of the great wind.* See *Ta feng ko*
- Song of the Pioneers.* See *K'en-huang ch'ü*
- “Song of winter.” See *Tung chih ko*

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1090

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Song of youth.* See *Ch'ing-ch'un chih ko*
- Sonnets* (Feng Chih), 746
- Sons and daughters of Hsi-sha.* See *Hsi-sha erh-nü*
- Sons of the red flag* (Kuo Mo-jo and Chou Yang), 769
- Soochow 蘇州, 322, 326; *K'un-ch'ü* drama, 760; University of (Taiwan), 859
- Soong, T. V. 宋子文, 829
- South Africa, 463
- South Asia, 229, 294; China and, 455–456; Soviet-American rivalry in, 456
- South China, 770; base areas, 60; Teng Hsiao-p'ing spirited to safety in, 364–365; irrigation systems, 521; villages, 621, 638; dictates of crops for, 667
- South China Sea, 444, 820
- South Yemen, 453
- Southeast Asia, 235, 827, 855; spillover of Cultural Revolution in, 241–244; Moscow and, 439; Chinese anxieties in, 439; maneuverings for power after Vietnam War, 444; Chinese policy toward, 447–448; possible Chinese military action in, 450; Soviet threat in, 453, 455; Overseas Chinese in, 569–570, 859
- Southern ballads. See *Chiang-nan ch'ü*
- Southwest Asia, Soviet threat in, 453–454, 455
- Southwest China CCP regional group, 318
- Southwest China Military Region, 299
- “Soviet card,” 467
- Soviet Far East, 294, 298, 299
- Soviet Union, 45, 86, 710, 747, 748, 811–812; as model for China, 1, 8, 18, 19, 42–43, 54, 57, 58, 77, 122, 205, 396, 477, 486, 491, 495, 496, 498, 501, 509, 535, 587, 593, 692–693; agriculture, 18, 477; compared to China, 20, 30, 59–60; de-Stalinization in, 28, 59–67; criticism of experience of, 29, 58, 79; differences with China, 30; and transition to communism, 41; PRC competition with, in Great Leap Forward, 42; and China's foreign policy, 55–56, 64, 203; agriculture in, 58; assistance to PRC, 62, 822; revisionism in, 65–66, 72–73, 92, 115, 203, 217; Mao calls for overthrow of existing regime in, 65; Mao on standard of living in, 67; Constitution of, 98; military doctrine and practices adopted, rejected, in PRC, 117; and succession problem, 203, 541; military confrontation with, 207; military buildup against China, 218–219, 231, 265, 271, 285, 298, 408, 431, 432; siege of Peking embassy of, 219; anti-Soviet antics of Red Guards in Moscow and elsewhere, 219; Mao on foreign policy of, 221; relations with Cuba, 230–231; officially sponsored violence against (in Cultural Revolution), 232; détente with United States, 234, 268, 285, 292, 321, 429, 431, 437, 457, 459; Cultural Revolution demonstrations in front of Peking embassy of, 237; and Third World, 242, 434, 438, 439, 459; military supplies to North Korea, 252; social imperialism of, 263–264, 408, 415, 437, 454; military threat to PRC, 264, 272–273, 321, 404, 408–409, 414–415, 425, 431, 450, 467, 468; coercive diplomacy against PRC, 265; Pacific fleet, 268; nuclear threats against China, 271; Supreme Soviet, 279, 282, 283, 286; alleged

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1091

spies expelled from Peking, 287; ground forces, 294–301; possible interference in post-Mao succession struggle, 296; relations with United States, 301, 452, 457; Sun Yat-sen turns to, 309; advisers to Chiang Kai-shek, 309; attacks China's "military bureaucratic dictatorship," 311; threatens Chinese nuclear weapons installations, 320; Lin Piao plan to flee to, 331, 333; Chinese fear of attack by, 419, 667; military pressure on Peking, 425; competes with United States, 432, 466; expansionism, 433–434, 453, 457, 458, 464; Vietnam's tilt toward, 444–445, 447; leadership intent on encirclement of China, 445; "proxy war" with China, 445–447; return of helicopter crew that had strayed into Chinese air space (1974), 451; invasion of Afghanistan, 452, 454–457, 469; involvement in Afghanistan, 453; in Southwest and Southeast Asia, 453; relations with India, 455, 456; rivalry with America in South Asia, 456; American opinion on, 457; hegemonism, 463; threat to security of PRC, 467, 468; military activities in Asia, 468; fears of Sino-American collusion, 468; military involvement in Afghanistan, 468; military involvement in Indochina, 468; Mao fear of threat to China, 470; tools of socialist economy borrowed from, 477; advisers withdrawn from China (1960), 479, 483, 711, 840; planners, 488, 489; plans, 498; industry, 509; command system, 511, 514; and foreign trade, 535; eight-grade wage system, 535; system of planning and management in industry, 537;

central planning, 539; education system, 559–560, 693; aesthetics of, 598; influence of, in PRC, 691; removal of industrial facilities from Manchuria after 1945, 693; advisers in PRC, 693, 712; war novels translated into Chinese, 693; proletarian princes, 693; "The Soviet present is China's future," 693; *Sputnik*, 705; emulation and socialist competition techniques developed in, 707–708; Peng Te-huai sympathy toward, 711; thousands of Chinese sent to, for training, 712; aid to China, 712; literature, 757; socialist realism, 765–766; backing of invasion of South Korea, 822; boycott of Security Council on China seat issue, 826; modification of party dictatorship in, 880

Soviet-Vietnamese Treaty of Peace and Friendship, 443

Speak bitterness, 713

Special Economic Zones, 880

Spiritual pollution campaign, 588, 589, 593, 615

Spring and Autumn period, 27

Spring comes to the Yalu River. See *Ch'un-t'ien lai-tao-le Ya-lü-chiang*

Spring Festival, 558; Mao's commentaries (1964), 543, 561, 562

Spring Festival Forum on Education (1964), 50, 561, 562

Spring shoots. See *Ch'un-miao*

"Squeeze" (petty bribery), 689

Ssu-ma Chung-yuan 司馬中原, 793

ssu-wu yun-tung 四五運動 (April Fifth Movement), 611

Ssu-yang-yuan Chao ta-shu 飼養員趙大叔 (Uncle Chao the stockman; Ma Feng), 755

Stalin, Joseph, 29, 39, 43, 47, 49, 76, 86, 101, 115, 213, 221, 230, 392,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1092

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- 396, 601; and Sinification of Marxism, 2; Mao compared to, 5, 60, 201; on the four-class bloc, 7; de-Stalinization, 28–29, 58–67, 221, 389, 703; Mao criticism of, 44–45, 58, 60, 61, 63; Mao and, 55, 56; on Chinese revolution, 56, 59; succession to, 203, 336; development strategy of, 477, 514, 534, 536; and literature, 599; death of, 693
- Stalin Prize, 753, 754, 785
- Standard of living, 31, 66, 491, 495, 497, 536; consumption, 492, 494; national consumption, 495; per capita consumption, 495, 528, 534; cost-of-living index, 513; rural, 526, 649–650; urban, 694–695, 721–722; urban-rural gap in, 737; in Taiwan under Japanese, 815–817; in Taiwan in 1980s, 818; in Taiwan in 1960s, 844; in Taiwan compared with PRC, 864, 873
- State Council, 11, 51, 149, 174, 176, 177, 179, 183, 184, 197, 198, 212, 244, 245, 353, 382, 386, 387, 395, 564, 583
- State Planning Commission (SPC), 340, 352, 498
- Steel, 16; backyard production, 37, 41, 478, 521–522, 640, 641, 706; competition with United Kingdom in, 62; output, 365, 377, 481, 487, 488, 492, 495; emphasis on, 477, 536; imports, 490; rolled, 492; investment in, 493, 534; complexes, 495; planning for, 496; in Ten-Year Plan, 497; small-scale commune enterprises, 523
- Stealed and tempered.* See *Pai-lien ch'eng-kang*
- Steinbeck, John, 861
- Stepakov, Vladimir I., 281, 283
- Stoessel, Walter, 421
- Storm over the fatherland.* See *Shen-chou feng-lei*
- Stormy petrel.* See *Hai-yen*
- “Story of Li Wa, the,” 765
- Story of Wang Chin-chung* (Ko Yang), 758
- “Story of Yang Kao, the” (Li Chi), 750
- “Story out of sequence, a.” See *Chien-chi ts'o-le ti ku-shih*
- Strategic Air Command, 827
- Strauss, Franz Josef, 434
- Strelnikov, Ivan I., 257, 260
- Strong, Anna Louise, 41, 67
- Struggle: objects, 545, 547, 558; meetings, 546; struggle-criticism-transformation, 551, 556, 557; phase of land reform, 627; sessions, 637, 657
- Students, 26, 88, 364, 398, 540, 543, 551, 552, 554–555, 701, 727; university, 31; in Cultural Revolution, 121–122, 134, 136–137, 143–146, 148–149, 152–153, 159, 176, 203, 204, 215, 243, 545–547; demonstrate in Moscow, 237; rebel, 545–546, 660; middle-class, 553, 561; worker-peasant, 561, 562; college, 697; and Anti-Rightist Campaign, 704; mobilized in Great Leap Forward, 708
- Su Chen-hua 蘇振華, 344, 359, 371
- Su Ming 蘇明, 804
- Su Shao-chih 蘇紹智, 615
- Su Shu-yang 蘇叔陽, 809
- Su Yu 粟裕, 820
- Suao 蘇澳 (Taiwan), 855
- Subjectivism, 14, 810
- Succession: revolutionary successors, 133, 140, 342, 541, 562; Confucian patrilineal system, 348. *See also* Mao Tse-tung; Stalin, Joseph
- Suez crisis, 746

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1093

- Sufferers.* See *Shou-k'u-jen*
- “Sugarcane forest – green gauze tents” (Kuo Hsiao-ch'uan), 783
- Suharto, Raden, 235
- Sui 隋 (A.D. 589–617), 875, 876
- Sulzberger, C. L., 286
- Sun Li 孫犁, 777
- Sun Li-jen 孫立人, 821, 835
- Sun shines over the Sangkan River, the.*
See *T'ai-yang chao tsai Sang-kan ho-shang*
- Sun Wu-k'ung 孫悟空, 82
- Sun Yat-sen 孫逸仙, 55, 208, 309, 825, 829–830; jacket, 691
- Sun Yeh-fang 孫治方, 479
- Sun Yu-t'ien 孫友田, 750
- Sung Chiang 宋江, 354
- Sung Chih-ti 宋之的, 761
- Sung 宋, dynasty, 786
- Sung Jen-ch'iung 宋任窮, 139
- Superstructure, 2, 30, 78, 540, 543, 556, 557
- Supply and marketing co-ops, 636
- Supply system, 707; free, 36–37, 70; unified purchase and, 632; graded, 690
- Supreme State Conference, 10, 27
- “Sweep away all monsters and demons” (*People's Daily*), 543
- “Swimming” (Mao), 779–780
- Szechwan 四川, 35, 688, 694, 759, 770
- Ta-chai 大寨: production brigade, 140, 340, 343, 353–354, 381, 386, 517, 524, 535; county, 521; work-point system, 652–653, 660; “In agriculture, learn from!” 652
- Ta-chai conference. See First National Conference on Learning from Ta-chai [brigade] in Agriculture
- Ta Chen 大陳 Islands, 824
- Ta-ch'iang hsia ti hung yü-lan* 大牆下的紅玉蘭 (The red magnolia under the wall; Ts'ung Wei-hsi), 805
- Ta-ch'ing 大慶 oil field, 140, 496, 500, 536
- ta-ch'üan* 大權 (great power), 12
- ta-ch'üan tu-lan* 大權獨攬 (great power is monopolized), 12–13
- ta fang* 大放 (big way), 16
- Ta feng ko* 大風歌 (Song of the great wind; Ch'en Pai-ch'en), 761
- Ta-kung pao* 大公報, 278
- ta-she* 大社 (big co-ops), 35–36
- ta-t'ung* 大同 (Great Harmony), 8, 18
- ta-tzu-pao* 大字報 (big-character wall poster), 134, 135, 136, 144, 148, 384, 385, 704, 739; Mao's, 141, 548
- T'a 她 (She; T'ien Fen and Ch'ien Man-lan), 810
- T'a hao-hsiang ming-pai le i-tien-tien* 她好
像明白了一點點 (Girl who seemed to understand; Liu Chen), 805
- t'a-men na-i-t'ao* 他們那一套 (their stuff), 51
- t'a na-ko tung-hsi kao-ti pu-hao* 他那個東西
搞得不好 (He didn't deal with this matter well at all), 60
- Tadzhikistan, 272
- Tai-hoku Imperial University (Taiwan), 859
- Tai Hou-ying 戴厚英, 806
- Tai Wang-shu 戴望舒, 798
- T'ai-hang 太行 mountains, 521
- T'ai-peijen* 臺北人 (Taipei characters, Taipei people; Pai Hsien-yung), 794, 861
- t'ai-shang-huang* 太上皇 (back-stage boss), 325
- T'ai-yang chao tsai Sang-kan ho-shang*
太陽照在桑幹河上 (The sun shines over the Sangkan River; Ting Ling), 753–754
- Taichung 臺中 (Taiwan), 855, 857, 859
- Tailism, 5
- Tainan 臺南 (Taiwan), 846, 857
- Taipei 臺北, 289, 441, 442, 458, 464, 465, 792, 819, 820, 840, 851, 852,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1094

GLOSSARY-INDEX

Taipei (*cont.*)

858, 859, 864, 865; PRC use of force against, threatened, 435; Nixon dispatches Reagan to, 459; in literature, 794; Lee Teng-hui as mayor of, 837; Kao Yü-shu as mayor of, 846; interaction with Peking, 867–869

Taipei characters. See *T'ai-pei jen**Taipei people.* See *T'ai-pei jen*

Taiping 太平 Rebellion, 110

Taipov, Zunon, 277

Taiwan 臺灣, 233, 279, 289, 293, 300, 322, 403, 412, 419, 421, 423–424, 428, 621, 880; Sino-American differences over, 284; PRC-U.S. compromises over, 293; American military on, 424, 426, 436, 437, 852, 864; ousted from United Nations, 426, 818; PRC policy toward, 430, 437, 458, 460; U.S. policy toward, 434–435, 436, 441, 449, 458, 460, 462–463, 818, 864–865; U.S. arms sales to, 436, 437, 441, 458, 460, 462, 463, 464, 865, 868; aircraft purchases, 441, 458, 459–460, 465; PRC military deployments opposite, 441; Ronald Reagan on, 463; Sino-American joint communiqué on arms sales to, 465; export drive, 497, 843, 850–852; manufacturing, 508, 849; industry, 513, 836, 838–839, 842–844, 848–849, 854–855; agriculture, 528, 530, 837–839, 842–843, 848–849, 854; trade ratios, 537; economy compared with PRC's, 538–539; rural, 680, 848–849; KMT supporters flee to, 685; radio, 735, 849, 858, 859; new writers in (1966–76), 792–799; new fiction in, 792–797; native soil movement in, 793, 795, 796; new poetry in, 797–799; mainland writers in,

797–798, 861; literary techniques in, 806; under Nationalist rule (1949–82), 815–874; under Japanese rule, 815–817, 830, 832–833, 836; economic development in, 815–817, 818, 832–833, 835, 872–873; U.S. guarantee of security of, 818, 835, 872, 874; Taiwanese uprising (1947/2/28 affair), 818, 830–831, 845, 856; consolidation of KMT base in (1949–59), 821–840; American intervention in, 821–827, 834, 836; international support for independent, 825; defense modernization, 827–828; political consolidation, 828–835; refugees in, 829, 830, 836; independence movement, 831, 845, 846, 863, 870; political participation at local and provincial levels, 832–833, 834, 845–847, 857, 871, 873; martial law in, 834, 845, 856, 873; economic stabilization, 835–840; infrastructure, 836, 838, 839, 854–855; U.S. aid, 837, 840–841, 844; economic takeoff (1960–70), 840–849; international position (1960–70), 840–842; economic growth (1960–70), 842–844, 846; foreign trade, 842–844, 850–852, 855, 871; export processing zones, 843; political stability (1960–70), 844–847; social change (1960–70), 847–849; brain drain, 848; new challenges (1971–78), 849–864; diplomatic setbacks (1971–78), 849–853; economic stress (1971–78), 853–855; “ten big projects,” 853, 855; political transition (1971–78), 855–857; cultural and intellectual life, 857–863; Japanese publications, films, and songs prohibited, 858;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1095

- influence of U.S. on, 859; films, 859–860; PRC appeals to mainlanders in, 863–864; after normalization, 864–874; political strains and economic recession, 869–871; opposition parties on, 870, 874; looking back and looking ahead, 872–874; democratization of, 874; Taiwanization of political leadership of, 874
- Taiwan National University, 846, 856, 858, 859
- Taiwan Political Review*, 856
- Taiwan Relations Act, 449–450, 452, 865–866, 867
- Taiwan Strait, 423, 824, 828, 852, 869, 872
- Taiwan Times*, 860
- Taiwan Travel Service, 851
- Taiwanese: 1947 uprising (2/28 affair), 818, 830–831, 845, 856; in KMT, 818; in Taiwan politics, 818–819, 832–833, 856; relationship to mainlanders in Taiwan, 830–834, 845–847, 856; in KMT, 833, 873; entrepreneurs, 838–839; businessmen, 846, 857; politicians, 846, 857, 870; PRC appeals to, 863–864; Chou En-lai meetings with, 863
- “Take agriculture as the foundation,” 515
- “Take grain as the key link [basis],” 515, 648, 668; “Take grain as the basis and overall undertaking,” 668
- Taking Tiger Mountain by strategy*. See *Chih ch'ü wei hu shan*
- “Talk to music workers” (Mao), 101–102
- “Talks on literature and art” (Mao), 596, 597, 599, 602, 604, 613, 744, 747, 751, 755, 757, 765, 779
- Tan-hsin p'u* 丹心譜 (Loyal hearts; Su Shu-yang), 809
- tan-i-hua* 單一化 (unify), 579
- tan-wei* 單位 (work unit), 552, 698, 699, 706, 715, 718, 719, 727, 730, 735
- T'an Chen-lin 譚震林, 177, 178, 179, 182, 183, 343, 380
- t'an-t'ao* 探討 (inquire into), 47
- Tanaka, Kakuei, 426
- tang-hsing* 黨性 (party spirit), 13, 600, 605
- Tang-tai* 當代 (*Contemporary*), 794
- tang-yuan ti ch'eng-fen* 黨員的成份 (composition of Party membership), 74
- T'ang 唐 dynasty, 876; literature, 765, 784
- T'ang K'o-hsin 唐克新, 778
- T'ang-shan 唐山 earthquake, 365, 374, 436, 488, 729
- Tanzania, 590
- Tao yuan-fang ch'ü* 到遠方去 (Far journey; Shao Yen-hsiang), 750
- T'ao Chu 陶鑄, 120, 133, 139, 141, 149, 152, 160, 167, 213, 380; as victim of Cultural Revolution, 601; rehabilitated posthumously, 612
- t'ao lao p'o, t'ao lao kung* 討老婆, 討老公 (get an old lady, get an old man), 31
- Taoism, 45–46, 53, 92
- Tashkent, 229
- TASS, 64
- Tawney, R. H., 733
- Tax: laws, 503; rates, 511; system, 532; rural, 629; policies, 629; in Taiwan, 838
- Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilich, 788
- Teachers, 32, 34, 540, 546, 547, 552, 556, 559, 585; in Cultural Revolution, 145, 147, 211
- Teahouse*. See *Ch'a-kuan*
- Technicians, 21, 26, 211–212
- Teiwees, Frederick, 204

Television, 877; sets, 539, 670, 741; TV University, 587; effect on peasants, 676–677; in Taiwan, 860; American, 860; foreign programs, in PRC, 862; PRC documentary on Taiwan, 867

Temples, 619, 620, 679, 680; land of, 628; neighborhood associations, 697; in Cultural Revolution, 717, 726

Ten-Year Development Plan (1978), 449, 451

Ten-Year Plan (1976–85), 377, 382, 439, 495–497

Teng-chi 登記 (Registration; Chao Shu-li), 752

Teng Hsiao-p'ing 鄧小平, 133, 359; Report to Eighth Congress, 26–27; emergence as China's preeminent leader, 113, 388–389, 878; Mao's views of, 113, 118, 141, 354–357; and agriculture, 113, 353, 524, 669, 675; and P'eng Chen, 131, 206, 393; CCP secretary-general, 149; as target of Cultural Revolution, 151, 167, 174, 178, 355, 548, 596; self-criticism, 151, 152; placed under house arrest, 179; saved from CCP expulsion by Mao, 195; dropped from Central Committee at Ninth Congress, 198–199; children of, 213; reform program of, 215, 396–398, 443, 461, 674, 878; and Socialist Education Campaign, 222; on Vietnam conflict, 226; rehabilitation of, 337–338, 382; return of, 347–351; Mao puts in charge of government, 349–351; Mao proposes for MAC and Chief-of-Staff, 350, 351; returns to Politburo, 350; leads Chinese delegation to UN session, delivers three worlds speech, 350; and Chou En-lai, 350, 357, 383, 428, 444;

returns to Politburo Standing Committee, 351; year in charge, 351–355; and Chiang Ch'ing, 353, 367, 407; criticized by Mao Yuan-hsin, 355; fall of, 356–358; policies increasingly criticized, 356; delivers memorial address at Chou En-lai funeral, 357; popular demonstrations of support for, 361, 362, 363, 365; relieved of all posts by Mao (1976), 364, 428; spirited to safety in South China, 364–365, 367; leftist agitation against, 365; analysis of situation on Mao's death, 366, 370; campaign against, 368, 373; Mao's "incorrect" verdict on, 373; and Hua Kuo-feng, 373, 375–376, 377–382, 386–388, 461; call for second rehabilitation of, 373; letter to Central Committee, 374–375; reinstated in all his offices, 375, 436, 437; speech to Third Plenum of Tenth CC, 375; "Seek truth from facts" as basis for post-Mao policies of, 375; emerges as third-ranking leader at Eleventh Congress, 375, 436, 444; speech to Eleventh Congress, 375–376; on Mao Tse-tung Thought, 379, 399; and Third Plenum of Eleventh CC, 381; shuts down Democracy Wall, 383, 385; visit to United States, 384, 443, 445; and Vietnam, 385; resigns as vice-premier, 387; program, 388–401; successor-training operation, 389, 878; and Ch'en Yun, 393; and Hsu Shih-yu, 394; and Wei Kuo-ch'ing, 394; resigns from Politburo, 395; drive to revitalize China, 396, 872; dismantles commune system, 397; on bureaucratism, 400; as principal architect of Sino-American normalization accords, 403,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1097

- 461–462; and relations with West, 404–405, 462; and Henry Kissinger, 405, 429–430, 434, 443; power struggles and foreign policy initiatives, 406–407; 1973 return to Peking, 428; attacked by Chiang Ch'ing and her allies, 428; Chou En-lai entrusts Chinese foreign policy to, 428; and Gerald Ford, 430; criticisms of U.S. Soviet policy, 433; second fall from power, 434, 436; on U.S. China policy, 437, 440–441, 459; and Zbigniew Brzezinski, 439, 442–443; on Taiwan, 442–443, 458, 465, 868; and Cyrus Vance, 442–443; and Third Plenum of Eleventh CC, 443; and China's Vietnam War, 443–449; antipathies toward Vietnam, 445; informs Jimmy Carter of forthcoming attack on Vietnam, 445; and Thailand, 448; and Taiwan Relations Act, 449–450; campaign against SALT II, 450; on Sino-American relations, 450, 453, 457, 461–462, 463; and Sino-Soviet relations, 451–452, 468; and Sino-American security cooperation, 452–453; policy address to CC cadres' conference (1980), 457–458; and 1980 U.S. presidential election, 459; characterization of China as backward, 460; criticized in anti-Confucian campaign (1973–74), 461; attacked for worship of foreign things, 461, 470; plans to abolish the existing leadership plans for CC and Politburo, 461; and independent foreign policy course, 469; second return to power, 470; and economic policies, 479; and work teams in Cultural Revolution, 544; return to power (1973), 566; rehabilitated, 574; on education, 574; faction of, strengthened by scar literature, 613; detestation of disorder, 614–615, 878; and writers, 803; meetings with Overseas Chinese, 863
- Teng Li-ch'ün 鄧力群, 72, 207, 335, 352; and intellectual freedom, 614–615
- Teng T'o 鄧拓, 131, 213, 596, 600, 612, 716; critique of Mao, 711
- Teng Ying-ch'ao 鄧穎超, 360, 380
- Tenth CCP Congress (1973), 100, 285, 286, 335, 339, 342–343, 371, 375, 376, 415, 431
- Tenth Plenum of Eighth CC (1962), 64, 73, 74, 76, 78, 202, 654
- Terrill, Ross, 348
- Tertiary schools, 572–574, 584–588, 592–593; enrollments, 586; retrenchment in, 713. *See also* College; Universities
- Test, the.* See *K'ao-yen*
- Tet offensive, 249
- Thackeray, William Makepeace, 612
- Thai Patriotic Front, 229
- Thailand, 229, 427, 448, 823, 851; imports, 489; “no schooling” rates, 592
- Third International, 55
- Third Plenum of Eighth Central Committee (1957), 12, 68, 74
- Third Plenum of Eleventh Central Committee (1978), 87, 96, 377–382, 386, 400, 443, 451, 497, 537, 878, 880
- Third Plenum of Seventh Central Committee (1950), 24, 25
- Third Plenum of Tenth Central Committee (1977), 375, 378
- Third World, 132, 225, 242, 243, 268, 279, 589, 737; Peking and, 227–230, 232, 431, 432, 433, 464, 466, 471; Moscow and, 228, 434,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1098

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- 438, 439, 459; United States and, 464, 471; revolutionary visitors to PRC, 741
- 13 September Incident. See *chiu i-san shih-chien*
- Thirteenth CCP Congress (1987), 395, 510, 538
- Thirty-Eighth Army, 325
- Thorough Revolution Corps, 143
- Thought reform, 90, 767; campaign, 701; remolding, 727
- Thousand miles of lovely land, a.* See *San-ch'ien-li chiang-shan*
- Three Antis, 25; in literature, 760
- Three Antis Campaign, 701
- Three bitter years, 227, 709–711, 713, 782, 802
- Three-Eight work style, 84
- Three Gorges, 35
- Three great weeds, 353
- Three-in-one combination. See *san-chieh-ho*
- Three Kingdoms, 314
- Three mile bend.* See *San-li-wan*
- Three People's Principles, 825, 829
- "Three professors." See *San-ko chiao-shou*
- Three Red Banners Group, 143
- Three Self Campaign, 692
- Three-way alliance, 246, 551
- Three Worlds, 350, 405
- Thunderstorm.* See *Feng-lei*
- Ti-erh tz'u wo-shou* 第二次握手 (The second handshake; Chang Yang), 806
- Ti-ts'un chuan* 荻村傳 (Fool in the reeds; Ch'en Chi-ying), 793
- t'i* 體 (foundation), 102
- Tiao-yü-t'ai 釣魚臺 guest house complex (Peking), 348
- Tiao-yü Tao 釣魚島 (Senkaku Islands), 440
- Tibet, 191, 251, 770, 771; Military Region, 299; in literature, 770, 771
- T'ieh-chiang* 鐵漿 (Molten iron; Chu Hsi-ning), 793
- T'ieh-ta-jen* 鐵大人 (Big iron man), 748–749
- tien-hsing* 典型 (type), 791
- T'ien An Men 天安門, 107, 143, 360–364, 372, 383, 417, 548, 611, 806, 878; incident (1970), 361–366, 373, 374, 375, 380, 382–383, 387, 611, 806–807, 809; demonstrations (1989), 401, 878–879; massacre (1989), 881
- T'ien An Men shih-wen chi* 天安門詩文集 (Gate of Heavenly Peace collection), 807
- T'ien An Men Square, 107
- T'ien Chien 田間, 748–749, 771
- T'ien Fen 田芬, 810
- T'ien Han 田漢, 612, 760, 768, 785–787
- Tientsin 天津, 148, 709; Yenan Middle School, 554; Public Security Bureau, 690; in fiction 792; siege of, in civil war, 819
- Ting Ling 丁玲, 612, 613, 747, 752, 753–754; faction, 748
- Ting Sheng 丁盛, 369, 371
- Tirana, 426
- Tito, Joseph Broz, 55
- Titoism, 822
- "To get rich is glorious," 398, 670
- To protect peace.* See *Pao-wei ho-p'ing*
- "To the ocean." See *Chih ta-hai*
- "To young citizens." See *Chih ch'ing-nien kung-min*
- Together in life and death.* See *Sheng-ssu-yuan*
- Tokyo, 251, 273, 425, 437, 440, 443, 467, 566, 831, 846, 851
- Tolstikov, Vasily S., 283
- Tolstoy, Leo, 766, 800
- Tonkin Gulf incident (1964), 223
- Toronto Globe and Mail*, 383
- tou mei-yu tui-k'ang hsing-t'ai ti ts'un-tsai*

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1099

- 都沒有對抗性態的存在 (none of these exist in antagonistic form), 23
- tou-p'i* 門批 (struggle and criticism), 189
- tou-p'i-kai* 門批改
(struggle-criticism-transformation), 556–557
- t'ou shu chi ch'i* 投鼠忌器 (Spare the rat to save the dishes), 366
- Township. See *hsiang*
- Tracks in the snowy forest.* See *Lin hai hsueh yuan*
- Trade: balance of, 501; deficit and surplus, 501, 502, 503; private, 525; fairs, 525; Western, 729
- Trade unions, 149, 697, 698, 699
- “Tragedy of the year 2000, a.” See *K'o-neng fa-hsien tsai 2000 nien ti pei-chü*
- Trans-Baikal Military District, 294, 299
- Trans-Siberian railway, 294–295
- Transport: in Cultural Revolution, 480, 482; freight traffic in Cultural Revolution, 482; investment in, 491, 492, 493, 500; freight volume of, 492; key harbors, 495; roads, 515, 516; high rural costs, 522; and entrepreneurial peasants, 670; rural roads, 676
- “Trilogy: the general.” See *Chiang-chün san-p'u ch'ü*
- Trotskyites, 102–103
- Truman, Harry S., on policy toward ROC on Taiwan, 820–823
- tsa-wen* 雜文 (satirical essay), 596
- Tsai ch'iao-liang kung-ti shang* 在橋樑工地上 (At the bridge construction site; Liu Pin-yen), 763
- Tsai fei-hsu shang* 在廢墟上 (In the ruins; Su Ming), 804
- Tsai ho-p'ing ti jib-tz'u-li* 在和平的日子裏 (In days of peace; Tu P'eng-ch'eng), 759
- Tsai hsin shih-wu ti mien-ch'ien* 在新事物的面前 (Facing the new situation; Tu Yin and others), 760
- Tsai leng-chan ti nien-tai* 在冷戰的年代 (In time of cold war; Yu Kuang-chung), 797
- Tsai lieh-huo chung yung-sheng* 在烈火中永生 (Immortality in blazing fire; Lo Kuang-pin and Yang I-yen), 774
- Tsai she-hui ti tang-an-li* 在社會的檔案裏 (In society's archives; Wang Ching), 810
- Tsang K'o-chia 漢克家, 746
- tsao-fan-p'ai* 造反派 (rebel students), 545–546
- Ts'ao I-ou 曹軼歐, 135
- Ts'ao K'uan-lung 曹冠龍, 802
- Ts'ao Ming 草明 757–758, 778
- Ts'ao Ti-ch'iu 曹荻秋, 153, 158, 167, 213
- Ts'ao Ts'ao 曹操, 53
- Ts'ao Yü 曹禹, 600, 760, 771
- Tsazang, Rabchai, 771
- Tseng pieh* 贈別 (Parting gift; Shu T'ing), 808
- Tsinan 濟南, 819
- Tsing-hua 清華 University, 34, 137, 152, 178, 187, 188, 343, 345, 356, 364, 544, 550, 555, 559, 574; Middle School, 82, 140, 143; in Taiwan, 859
- Tsinghai 青海, 589
- Tsingtao 青島, scholarly conference in (1956), 28
- Tso-chuan* 左傳, 95, 103
- Tso-lin yu-she* 左鄰右舍 (Neighbors; Su Shu-yang), 810
- tsu-ch'eng min-tsü* 組成民族 (constitute a nation), 102
- Tsu-chih-pu hsin-lai ti ch'ing-nien-jen* 組織部新來的青年人 (Young newcomer in the Organization Department; Wang Meng), 763–764, 765, 803
- tsu-shih* 組詩 (poems-in-series), 782
- ts'un* 村 (village), 526

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1100

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Tsung Fu-hsien 宗福先, 809
 Tsung-li ya-men 總理衙門 (foreign office), 858
 Ts'ung Shen 叢深, 761
ts'ung-tsai 總裁 (director-general), 844
 Ts'ung Wei-hsi 叢維熙, 805
 Tu Fu 杜甫, 603
 Tu P'eng-ch'eng 杜鵬程, 756–757, 759
tu-shu pan 讀書班 (Book-reading Group), 346
tu-ts'ai 獨裁 (autocracy), 8
tu-tuan 獨斷 (arbitrary or dictatorial decisions of an individual), 12–13
 Tu Yin 杜印, 760
t'u-ch'u 突出 (stand out), 791
T'u-lu-fan ch'ing-ko 吐魯番情歌 (Turfan lovesongs; Wen Chieh), 784
t'un t'un t'u t'u pien-cheng-fa 春春吐吐辯證法 (dialectics of hemming and hawing), 45
Tung chih ko 冬之歌 (Song of winter; Yen Chen), 782
 Tung Pi-wu 董必武, 308, 337, 343, 344, 359, 780
T'ung-ch'iang t'ieh-pi 銅牆鐵壁 (Wall of bronze; Liu Ch'ing), 756, 775
t'ung-hsun wen-hsueh 通訊文學 (reportage), 602, 604, 802, 808–809
 Tunghai 東海 University (Taiwan), 859
Turfan lovesongs. See *T'u-lu-fan ch'ing-ko*
 Turkestan, 298
 Turnkey plants: purchased from Soviet Union, 483; large-scale imported, 522
 Twelfth CCP Congress (1982), 388, 394, 400, 401, 461, 467–468
 Twelfth Plenum of Eighth CC (1968), 193–196, 410
 Twentieth CPSU Congress (1956), 59, 61, 203
 Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress (1971), 283
 Twenty-Six-Country Drafting Committee, 64
 Twenty-third CPSU Congress (1966), 234
 Twenty-three Articles, 140, 224
 “Twilight years.” See *Wan-nien*
 Two fronts system, 336
 “Two generations.” See *Liang-tai jen*
 Two-line struggle, 328, 542; in education, 574–575
 Two-party system, Mao on, 15
 2/28 affair (1947), 818, 830–831, 845, 856
 Two whatevers, 372–373, 378, 379, 387
 Uigur, 277
 Ulan Bator, 289, 333
 “Uncle Chao the stockman.” See *Ssu-yang-yuan Chao ta-shu*
 Undur Khan, 333
 Unequal treaties, 268, 269, 274, 280
 United Board for Christian Higher Education in Asia, 859
United Daily News, 860
 United Front, 8, 24, 704
 United Kingdom, 39, 62, 103, 307, 330, 495, 689, 690; embassy in Beijing, 182–183, 232, 242, 247–248; and Hong Kong, 238–240, 250; influence of, in China, 692; PRC attempt at overtaking, 706; Chinese defiance of, in Suez crisis, 746
 United Nations, 252, 279, 350, 421, 426, 467, 741, 822, 825; ROC ousted from, 426, 818; conference on Cambodia (1981), 448; PRC admission to, 470, 741; PRC globalist orientation in, 471; Second Development Decade, 590; forces in Korean War, 692, 826; U.S. commitment to ROC in, 826; Security Council, 826; General Assembly, 826; condemns PRC as

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1101

- aggressor in Korea, 826; China seat contested, 840–841, 849–850
- United States, 62, 63, 124, 125, 126, 207, 279, 280, 384, 385, 402, 403, 469, 472, 495, 592, 792, 795, 799, 820, 829, 846; enmity to PRC, 65, 823, 826; intervention in Vietnam, 218, 219, 220, 225, 226, 233, 249, 412, 414, 417, 420, 422, 429, 795; trade with PRC, 253; Korean War tactics, 260; PRC compromises with, over Taiwan, 293; decreased threat to PRC, 293–294; PRC opening to, 402–472; military retrenchment in East Asia, 404; withdrawal from Vietnam, 408, 448; Paris peace talks with Vietnam, 410; Democratic Party, 420, 430, 435; POW issue, 421; concessions to Peking on Taiwan issue (1972, 1979, 1982), 421, 818; embassy in Peking, 426; military withdrawal from Taiwan, 426; derecognition of Taiwan, 426, 442, 459, 460, 864, 869, 871; exports to China, 433; Republican Party, 434, 459, 820, 822; relations with Taiwan, 434–435, 458, 460, 462–463, 465, 840, 842; Senate, 435, 450, 452, 457, 820, 822, 827, 868; technology transfer to China, 438, 440, 452–453, 457, 460–461, 464; Congress, 499, 824, 825, 826, 849, 853, 865–866; policy on military sales to China, 452, 460, 462; rivalry with Soviet Union in South Asia, 456; reaction to Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, 457; arms sales to Taiwan, 458, 460, 462, 464, 465, 853, 865, 866–867, 868; Department of Defense, 462; and Third World, 464, 471; investment in China, 503; Chinese students and scholars sent to, 587, 869; education model in post-Mao China, 587; influence in China, 691–692; guarantee of security of Taiwan, 818, 844, 865, 866, 872, 874; debate on China policy (1950), 820–821; Joint Chiefs of Staff, 820; Department of State, 820; intervention in Taiwan, 821–827, 834, 836; Seventh Fleet, 822, 824, 872; PRC anti-American propaganda campaign, 823; defense alliance with ROC, 823–828, 852–853; ambassadorial-level talks with PRC, 824; exchange of journalists with PRC proposed, 824; commitment to ROC in UN, 826–827, 840–841, 849–850; House of Representatives, 827; occupation authorities in Japan, 835; aid to ROC, 837, 840–841, 844; 13th Air Force, 841; ROC graduate students in, 842, 848, 853, 869; relationship with ROC after 1971, 852–853; Export-Import Bank, 852; Chamber of Commerce, 852; influence on Taiwan, 859–860; television, 860; Overseas Chinese in, 864; loans to Taiwan, 871; federalism, 880. *See also* Americans; Sino-American
- “U.S. card,” 467
- U.S.-Japan Mutual Security Treaty, 425, 430, 467
- U.S.-ROC Mutual Defense Treaty, 437, 823–825, 827, 864, 866, 872
- U.S.-Vietnamese relations, possible normalization of, 436, 437
- Universities: professors, 32; Mao on, 85–86; self-study, 86; enrollment quotas for, 121, 586; in Cultural Revolution, 124, 134–137, 138–139, 142, 148, 210, 211, 544, 551, 575, 724; admissions, 146, 739; academic work, 541; post-Mao, 584,

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

- Universities (cont.)**
 730, 731; TV University, 587; revolutionary, 694; assignment, 697; competition to enter, 713–714, 731; entrance examination for, 731. *See also* College; Tertiary schools
- Unrequited love.** See *K'u lien*
- Uproar in heaven,** 607
- Urban areas:** youth in, 116; social tensions in, 120–123; Cultural Revolution in, 158, 205, 209–210, 660; nationwide anarchy in (1967–68), 339, 384; reforms in, 398, 401; retail sales in Cultural Revolution, 482; incomes in, 495; industry in, 507, 633; industrial system of, 509; residents, 513; industrial centers, 515; food prices in, 527, 534; labor, 533; migration from rural areas, 533–534, 706, 737; residence permit, 533; per capita consumption, 533, 534; housing, 534; wages, 534; work force, 539; keypoint schools in, 584; enterprises, 592; effects of GLF in, 642; forced movement of 20 million people out of (1961–62), 650, 710; movement out of (1960s and 1970s), 651; gap between rural areas and, 665–668, 684, 695, 728, 737; coastal, 684; interior, 684, 706; during early years of PRC (1949–56), 684–703, 738; rate of urbanization, 684; mobility, 694–696, 705, 729; regimentation and control over population in, 697; status hierarchy in, 698–699; middle years (1957–65) in, 703–716; communes in, 707; restrictions on migration into, 710, 737; registration, 721, 723; crime wave in (by early 1970s), 723; school graduates, 731; widespread authority crisis in (late 1970s and into 1980s), 733; activists, 734; control of growth of, 736–737; population statistics, 736; post-Mao changes in policy toward, 737; post-Mao situation in, 737–742; aged in, 738; Camelot syndrome in, 738–739; school leavers of 1970s and early 1980s, 739; students of 1980s, 739–740; urbanization in Taiwan, 848–849; coastal cities, 862
- Ussuri River,** 234, 250, 254, 255, 257, 266, 270, 280, 287, 288, 291, 320, 409
- Utilities, civil public, investment in,** 491
- Vajpayee, Atal Behari,** 455–456
- van der Sprengel, Otto,** 690
- Vance, Cyrus,** 405; visit to Peking, 436–437; and U.S. Soviet policy, 437, 438; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 442–443; on technology transfer to PRC, 453
- Vickers-Zimmer Company,** 240
- Vienna,** 747
- Viet Cong,** 223, 241, 250
- Vietnam,** 123, 124, 125; North, 181, 223, 224, 225, 233–236, 238, 241, 249, 293, 426; conflict, 207, 223, 225, 232, 234, 242, 243, 430; American intervention in, 218, 219, 220, 225, 226, 233, 249, 412, 414, 417, 420, 422, 429, 795; South, 223, 224, 235, 287, 412, 414, 421, 422, 434, 444, 448; Chinese assistance to, 224, 226, 249, 445, 789; debate over China's role in, 226–227; Paris Conference on, 286; border war with Chinese (1979), 385, 443–449, 456; China's relationship with, 403, 412, 422, 426, 439; U.S. withdrawal from, 404, 408, 412, 448; Paris peace talks with United States, 410; Foreign Ministry of, 421;

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1103

- Sino-American collusion at expense of, 427; possible normalization of relations with U.S., 436, 437; invasion of Cambodia, 443, 447–448; tilt toward Moscow, 444–445, 447, 451; Teng Hsiao-p'ing's antipathies toward, 445; China's coercive diplomacy toward, 450; suspicions of Sino-Soviet relations, 452; China's invasion of, 494
- Vietnam War, 225, 241, 256, 279, 285, 292, 429, 444, 841, 849; China's, 443–449, 456, 494
- Vietnamese-Soviet relations, 235, 444–445, 447, 451
- Villages, 526, 541, 619–622, 625, 638, 641; gods of, 619; keypoint, 625; and commune units, 643, 646; migration from, 650–651; taboos against marrying people from own, 651; Mao study sessions in, 660; impact of Cultural Revolution on, 660–661; suburban, 660; youth in, 665; beleaguered, 665–668; literacy promoted in, 666; local leadership in, 677–678; penetrated by CCP, 876
- Violent Wind*. See *Chi Feng*
- Virgin soil upturned* (Mikhail Sholokhov), 754
- “Visitor, the.” See *Lai-fang-che*
- Vladivostok, 295; Summit, 429. *See also* Haishenwai
- Vocational Assistance Commission for Retired Servicemen (ROC), 828
- Wages, 496, 497, 537; system of, 36–37, 553; Soviet eight-grade system, 37, 535; differentials, 80; real, 494, 536; nominal, 494; in state sector, 494, 694; urban, 533, 534; general increases (1956), 694–695; retained, 696; standardized ranks, 696; freeze on, 710, 721, 729; partial adjustment, 712, 721; increases, 715, 729; egalitarianism, 721
- wai-hang* 外行 (nonprofessional), 567
- wai-hang ling-tao nei-hang* 外行領導內行 (for the layman to lead the expert), 51, 567
- Wakeman, Frederic, Jr., 49
- Walder, Andrew, 158, 164
- Wall of bronze*. See *T'ung-ch'iang t'ieh-pi*
- Wan-nien* 晚年 (Twilight years; Hu Wan-ch'un), 778
- Wang Chao-chün* 王昭君 (Ts'ao Yü), 771
- Wang Chen 王震, 366, 373, 380
- Wang Chen-ho 王禎和, 796, 861
- Wang Chia-hsiang 王稼祥, 451–452
- Wang Chieh 王傑, 609
- Wang Ching 王靖, 810
- Wang Ching-hsien. *See* Yang Mu
- Wang Fei 王飛, 327
- Wang hsing k'ung* 望星空 (Gazing at the starry sky; Kuo Hsiao-ch'uan), 782
- Wang Hung-wen 王洪文, 100, 319, 359; rise of, 153, 339–340, 343, 344, 349; report at Tenth Congress, 342; co-mastermind of anti-Chou En-lai campaign, 346; as potential successor, 348, 359; opposes Teng Hsiao-p'ing return, 350; self-criticism, 351–352; and Tien An Men incident, 363; after Mao's death, 368–370; fails Mao, 377
- Wang Jo-shui 王若水, 615
- Wang Jo-wang 王若望, 612, 613, 614
- Wang Kuang-mei 王光美, 137, 550
- “Wang Kuei and Li Hsiang-hsiang” (Li Chi), 749–750, 772, 783–784
- Wang Kuo-fan 王國藩 cooperative (“The Paupers' Co-op”), 20
- Wang Li 王力, 133, 181, 182, 183, 247, 248, 601
- Wang Meng 王蒙, 612, 613, 615, 762–765, 768, 802–803
- Wang Ming 王明, 596

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1104

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Wang T'o 王拓, 796, 861
 Wang Tung-hsing 汪東興, 133, 308, 334–335, 338, 344, 359, 370, 372, 374, 381, 386, 388
 Wang Wen-hsing 王文興, 793, 794, 861
 Wang Ya-p'ing 王亞平, 613
 Warlords, 829; era, 309; in literature, 762; warlordism, 815
 Warring States period (403–221 B.C.), 27, 875
 Warsaw: Conference, 64;
 Sino-American talks in, 264, 280, 409, 410, 411, 419, 421, 424, 824–825, 845
 Washington, D.C., 285, 414
Waste land, the (T. S. Eliot), 798
 Water conservancy, 641; dam building, 521; projects, 639–640
Water margin. See *Shui-hu chuan*
 Watergate, 285, 427, 435
 "Waters of the Chang River." See
 Chang-ho shui
 Watt, George, 240
wei ch'eng-fen lun 唯成份論 (everything depends on class status alone), 76
wei-chiao 圍剿 (encircle and annihilate), 64
 Wei Ching-sheng 魏京生, 385
 Wei Kuo-ch'ing 韋國清, 344, 359, 365, 373, 394
Wen 問 (Question; Mei Shao-ch'ing), 808
 Wen Chieh 聞捷, 784
wen-hua ko-ming hsiao-tsu 文化革命小組 (Cultural Revolution Group), 133
wen-hua ko-ming shih ko wen-hua ti ming 文化革命是革文化的命 (the Cultural Revolution was about doing away with culture), 89
wen-hua ko-ming wei-yuan-hui 文化革命委員會 (Cultural Revolution committees), 142–143, 147, 163, 192, 550
wen-hua ko-ming wu-jen hsiao-tsu 文化革命五人小組 (Five-Man Group on revolution in culture; Group of Five), 127–131, 133, 598
Wen-hui pao 文匯報, 360
Wen-i pao 文藝報 (Literary Gazette), 743–744, 777
 Wen-k'ang 文康, 754
wen-ko shih-liu t'iao 文革十六條 (Sixteen Point Decision on the Cultural Revolution), 140
wen-kung wu-wei 文攻武衛 (attack with words, defend with force), 182
 Weng Ou-hung 翁偶虹, 610
 West, 27, 64, 103, 195, 210; Mao and Westernization, 2, 43; ideas of, 15, 95, 101–102; standard of living in, 31; wealth of, 36; Western scholars on Mao, 93; Westernization, 103, 461, 587–588, 796; Third World stance toward, 242; Chinese trade with, 253; China's relationship with, 265, 402, 403, 404, 407, 428, 466, 472, 587; Soviet threat to, 430–431, 453–454; Vietnam and, 444–445; Teng Hsiao-p'ing plan to forge a security coalition with, 451; Chinese students and scholars sent to, 587, 840; technology of, 587; Western social scientists, 679; influence of, on China, 691–692; rejection of, after 1949, 700, 712; influence of, after 1976, 735; modern literature of, 587–588, 754; opera and ballet of, 788; influence of, on poetry, 798–799; literary techniques in, 806–861; political concepts in ROC, 829; in cultural and intellectual life of ROC, 857, 859, 862
 Western Europe, 240, 253, 285, 294, 450, 453, 469; credits from, 499; trade with Taiwan, 871

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2: Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1105

- Western Hills, 370
 Whampoa Military Academy, 309
 “What instructor Pu-kao thought.”
 See *Pu-kao shib-fu so hsiang-tao ti*
 Whatever faction, 372–373, 374, 383,
 384, 386; outmaneuvered by Teng
 Hsiao-p’ing, 377–382
 “Wheels are flying, the.” See *Ch’e-lun
 fei-chuan*
 “When a person reaches middle age.”
 See *Jen tao chung-nien*
When the maple leaves turn red. See
 Feng-yeh hung le ti shib-bou
Whirlwind, the. See *Hsuan-feng*
 “White cloud O-po symphony.” See
 Pai-yun O-po chiao-hsiang shih
White Flag, 242, 243–244
White-haired girl, the. See *Pai-mao-nü*
White House, 427, 462
White terror, 545; in literature, 773
 Whitman, Walt, 807
 Winckler, Edwin, 53
 “Winter fairytale.” See *I-ko tung-t’ien ti
 t’ung-bua*
Wo ai met-i-p’ien lü-yeh 我愛每一片綠葉 (I
 love every green leaf; Liu Hsin-
 wu), 801
Wo-men che-ko nien-chi ti meng 我們這個年
 紀的夢 (Dreams of our generation;
 Chang Hsin-hsin), 811
 Wolf, Margery, 621
Woman governor, the. See *Nü-hsun-an*
 Women: dominated by men, 619,
 672–673, 680; in traditional China,
 620; as pool of rural laborers, 640;
 in agriculture, 652, 674, 680; in
 rural Party work, 654; bride prices,
 672; work cadres of, 673; female
 infanticide, 675; rural, 680;
 housewives, 707; in GLF, 712;
 nearly universal female
 employment, 732; peasant, depicted
 in literature, 752; liberated, depicted
 in literature, 760; female worker in
 literature, 778; frustrations of,
 depicted in literature, 795, 811; laid
 off in Taiwan, 853
 Women’s Federation, 698
 Work points, 516, 535, 565, 631, 633,
 635, 647, 648, 649, 651–653, 656,
 657, 672; time-rate systems of,
 651–653; task-rate systems of,
 651–652; Ta-chai system of,
 652–653, 660; in literature, 782
 Work Regulations for Rural People’s
 Communes. See Sixty Articles
 Work teams, 135–137, 138, 146, 244,
 245, 543–546, 548; in land reform,
 625, 626–627, 654; in Four
 Cleanups Campaign, 657, 659;
 southbound, 687, 690
 Worker-peasant: alliance, 24;
 employment system, 122; Mao
 Tse-tung Thought propaganda
 teams, 188
 Workers, 23, 26, 88, 99, 398, 400;
 office workers, 5, 26; urban, 18;
 recruitment into CCP, 18; cleavages
 among, 122–123, 153–158, 159;
 temporary, 122, 153, 158, 159, 176,
 650, 715, 718, 719, 721; in Cultural
 Revolution, 149, 153, 159, 339,
 549, 554, 660; revolutionary rebel
 organizations, 151, 160; unrest, 352;
 memorialize Chou En-lai, 361;
 strikes, 382, 482, 728; battles with
 Red Guards, 482; incentives for,
 494, 495; bonuses for, 510, 511;
 college and, 543, 557; in schools,
 555, 556; white-collar, 556;
 discriminated against in education,
 559, 561; propaganda teams, 565,
 566; and communications, 701;
 unified job placement of, 714;
 representative congresses, 734;
 manual workers’ support for

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

- Workers (*cont.*)
 regime, 741; in literature, 750,
 757–759; and multimillion-poem
 movement, 769; worker-writers,
 803; in Taiwan, 836
- Workers' General Headquarters, 180,
 181
- Workers' Headquarters, 153, 159, 164
- Workers' Mao Thought Propaganda
 Team (Tsing-hua University), 555
- Working class, 103; leadership,
 17–18, 25; semi-, 18; intellectuals,
 32; urban, 121
- World Bank, 471; China seat on,
 499, 502; loans, 502–503, 587;
 country-report on China, 591–592
- World Professional Marathon
 Swimming Federation, 138
- World War I, 754
- World War II, 126, 288, 817, 829
- “Wound, the.” See *Shang-hen*
- Writers, 32; leftist, 117; attacked in
 Cultural Revolution, 211–212,
 594–601; mobilized in Great Leap
 Forward, 708; criticism of, after
 1979, 734; Hundred Flowers, 802;
 worker-writers, 803; memorial
 essay for man of letters, 805;
 censored in Taiwan, 858; in
 Taiwan, 860–863; Taiwan-born,
 861. *See also* Drama; Films;
 Literature; Poetry
- Writers Union, 78, 698, 743–744, 745
- wu-ch'i kan-hsiao* 五七幹校 (May 7 cadre
 schools), 189, 213, 727
- wu ch'i i* 五七一 (“511”); Lin Piao's
 abortive coup, 326–330
- Wu Ch'iang 吳強, 600, 612
- wu-chuang ch'i-i* 武裝起義 (armed
 uprising), 328
- Wu Fa-hsien 吳法憲, 186, 187, 308, 314,
 318, 319, 320, 324, 326, 327, 330,
 332–334, 344, 414
- Wu Feng* 吳鳳 (Yang Mu), 799
- Wu Han 吳晗, 127–131, 213, 227,
 595–596, 598, 600, 607–608, 612,
 716; critique of Mao, 711, 767; and
 Great Leap Forward, 787
- Wu-hsi 無錫, 506
- Wu Kuei-hsien 吳桂賢, 344, 359
- Wu Kuo-chen 吳國楨 (K. C. Wu), 821,
 835
- Wu Sheng 吳晟, 799
- wu ssu, chung yeh* 無私, 忠也 (He who is
 selfless is truly loyal [to the ruler]),
 95–96
- Wu Te 吳德, 339, 343, 344, 359, 363,
 364, 382, 386
- Wu Tse-t'ien. *See* Empress Wu
 Tse-t'ien
- wu-i-liu ping-t'u'an* 五一六兵團 (“516”
 Group), 183
- wu i-liu t'ung-chih* 五一六通知 (16 May
 Circular, 1966), 132–133, 134, 178,
 183–184, 207, 541, 556
- Wuchang 武昌, 40, 779
- Wuhan 武漢, 129, 186, 328, 690, 736;
 Military Region, 180, 181, 299;
 Yangtze River bridge at, 705, 780;
 growth of, 736
- Wuhan Incident (1967), 173, 179–183,
 190, 232, 247, 311, 554
- Ya Hsien 瘋弦, 798
- Yalu 鴨綠 River, 822; in literature, 758
- yamen* 衙門, 37
- yang* 陽, 398
- Yang Ch'ao 楊超, 48
- Yang Ch'eng-wu 楊成武, 127, 173, 181,
 185–187, 191, 206, 366
- Yang Ch'ing-chu 楊清矗, 796, 861
- Yang Han-shen 陽翰笙, 612
- Yang Hsien-chen 楊獻珍, 77, 595
- Yang I-yen 楊益言, 774–775
- yang-ko* 歌歌 (rice-planting song;
 harvest dance), 607, 686; plays, 744;
 works, 764

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:
Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

GLOSSARY-INDEX

1107

- Yang-ko* 秧歌 (Rice-sprout song; Chang Ai-ling), 792
- Yang K'uei* 楊逵, 793
- Yang Mo* 楊沫, 600, 612, 773–774
- Yang Mu* 楊牧 (Wang Ching-hsien; Yeh Shan, pseudonym), 798–799
- yang-pan-hsi* 樣板戲 (blueprint works), 788
- Yang Shang-k'un* 楊尚昆, 132, 133, 139, 152, 395
- Yang Shuo* 楊朔, 756
- Yang Tzu-jung* 楊子榮, 609, 610
- Yangtze* 揚子 River, 35, 138, 521; bridge at Wuhan, 705; in literature, 756, 779–780; in civil war, 819
- Yao Chen* 姚濤, 128–129
- Yao Hsueh-yin* 姚雪垠, 767
- Yao I-lin* 姚依林, 197
- Yao Teng-shan* 姚登山, 183, 239, 246, 247, 248
- Yao Wen-yuan* 姚文元, 83, 92, 93–94, 100, 120, 127–130, 133, 164, 188, 192–193, 206, 227, 308, 325, 328, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 346, 354, 359, 367, 370, 601; links to Mao, 316; criticizes Wu Han, 595, 767; criticizes Teng T'o, 596; criticizes Chou Yang, 597; attacks Hundred Flowers pleas for liberalization, 767; and *Hai Jui pa-kuau*, 787
- Yeh Chien-ying* 葉劍英, 126, 195, 308, 323, 337, 343, 359, 363, 366, 379, 387, 394, 411; rise of, 140, 334–335, 344; and Lin Piao, 171, 175; on Cultural Revolution, 176–177, 200; and Lo Jui-ch'ing, 206; and Teng Hsiao-p'ing, 251, 358, 373–374; as Chou's possible successor, 357; replaced as head of MAC, 358; moves as Mao nears death, 366–367; after Mao's death, 368–370, 371; and Hua Kuo-feng, 373–374, 376, 388, 389, 393; at Eleventh Congress, 375; and PLA, 390, 393–396; and Sino-American rapprochement, 415; and Gang of Four, 435; and Taiwan, 868
- Yeh Ch'un* 葉群, 187, 308, 314, 318, 324, 326, 327, 329–333, 344
- Yeh Shan.* See *Yang Mu*
- Yeh ti yen* 夜的眼 (The eye of night; Wang Meng), 803
- Yeh Wei-lien* 葉維廉 (Yip Wai-lim), 798–799
- Yeh Wen-fu* 葉文福, 807
- Yellow River*, 521; in literature, 777
- Yen, C. K.* 嚴家淦, 840, 855
- Yen Chen* 嚴陣, 782
- Yen Ch'en* 嚴辰, 784
- Yen-shan yeh hua* 燕山夜話 (Night talks at Yenshan), 596, 612
- Yen-yang t'ien* 鮑陽天 (Bright sunny skies; Hao Jan), 790
- Yenan* 延安, 3, 5, 14, 15, 47, 55, 88, 99, 100, 117, 119, 124, 165, 263, 331, 369, 400, 755, 775, 782; heritage, 2, 4; period, 13, 781; model, 36, 559, 563–564, 571, 572, 588, 593; Anti-Japanese Military and Political College (K'ang-ta), 124, 559; Middle School (Tientsin), 554; reforms, 564, 567; land reform in area around, 624; Communist establishment, 745; in literature, 753, 756, 784. *See also* "Talks on literature and art"
- Yenching* 燕京 University, 689
- yin* 陰, 398
- Yin, K. Y.* 尹仲容, 840
- Yin hsien-chang* 尹縣長 (The execution of Mayor Yin; Ch'en Jo-hsi), 796
- Yin-shua kung-jen chih ko* 印刷工人之歌 (Printer's songs; Li Hsueh-ao), 750
- Yip Wai-lim.* See *Yeh Wei-lien*
- Yokohama*, 851
- Young China Party* (ROC), 830

Cambridge University Press

978-0-521-24337-7 - The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic, Part 2:

Revolutions Within the Chinese Revolution 1966–1982

Edited by Roderick MacFarquhar and John K. Fairbank

Index

[More information](#)

1108

GLOSSARY-INDEX

- Young Generals, 180
- Young generation, the.* See *Nien-ch'ing ti-i-tai*
- Young newcomer in the Organization Department.* See *Tsu-chib-pu hsin-lai ti ch'ing-nien-jen*
- Youth: in Cultural Revolution, 84–85, 107, 110, 116, 123, 144, 145, 147, 215, 241, 339, 384, 545, 550, 613, 717, 723–724, 727; Mao's view of, 93, 203–204; crisis of confidence in, 215–217; PLA as role model for, 225–226; at Democracy Wall, 383–384; urban, 533, 534, 553, 562, 588, 715; youth-to-the-countryside program, 562, 588, 589, 666–668; sent-down, 568, 573, 574, 660, 665–668, 675, 729; working-class, 584; employment, 588–589; rural, 588, 665; dissidence in, 588; to help develop border regions, 589; in Great Leap Forward, 706, 708; "social," 715, 732; excess urban intellectual, 723, 732; juvenile delinquents, 723, 729, 810; from rustication to rotation system, 724; jobs for rusticated, 729; rustication campaign for, ended, 729–731, 734; "waiting for work," 732; public opinion polls among, 733; underemployed, 734; in literature, 765; in films, 810; appeal of Taiwanese and Western music to, 862
- yu-min* 游民 (*éléments déclassés*), 5
- Yu ti jen* 有的人 (Some people; Tsang K'o-chia), 746
- Yu-yu ts'un-ts'ao hsin* 悠悠寸草心 (Anxious wisp of heart; Wang Meng), 803
- Yü Chan 余湛, 284, 288, 291
- "Yü-ch'ing-sao" 玉卿嫂 (Pai Hsien-yung), 794
- Yü Ch'iu-li 余秋里, 177, 184, 498
- Yü Hsin-yeh 于新野, 326, 327, 328
- Yü Kuang-chung 余光中, 797–798
- Yü Li-hua 於梨華, 795
- Yü Lo-chin 遇羅錦, 811
- Yü-men 玉門 oil fields, 750
- Yü P'ing-po 俞平伯, 604, 767
- Yü wu-sheng ch'u* 於無聲處 (In the silence; Tsung Fu-hsien), 809
- Yuan 元 drama, 786
- Yuan Ching 袁靜, 754–755
- Yuan-nü* 怨女 (The embittered woman; Chang Ai-ling), 792–793
- Yuan Shih-k'ai 袁世凱, 307, 309
- Yuan Shui-p'ai 袁水拍, 746
- Yuan-tung-li* 原動力 (Prime moving force; Ts'ao Ming), 757–758
- Yugoslavia, 11, 55, 62, 65, 210
- Yung-yuan ti Yin Hsueh-yen* 永遠的尹雪豔 (The eternal "Snow Beauty"; Pai Hsien-yung), 794
- Yunnan 雲南, 214, 770; schools in, 569
- Zen Buddhism, 798
- Zinoviev, Alexander, 811–812
- Zola, Emile, 757, 796